Abstract

If multiway cluster-robust standard errors are used routinely in applied economics, surprisingly few theoretical results justify this practice. This paper aims to fill this gap. We first prove, under nearly the same conditions as with i.i.d. data, the weak convergence of empirical processes under multiway clustering. This result implies central limit theorems for sample averages but is also key for showing the asymptotic normality of nonlinear estimators such as GMM estimators. We then establish consistency of various asymptotic variance estimators, including that of Cameron et al. (2011) but also a new estimator that is positive by construction. Next, we show the general consistency, for linear and nonlinear estimators, of the pigeonhole bootstrap, a resampling scheme adapted to multiway clustering. Monte Carlo simulations suggest that inference based on our two preferred methods may be accurate even with very few clusters, and significantly improve upon inference based on Cameron et al. (2011).

Keywords: Multiway clustering, Empirical processes, Cluster-robust standard errors, Pigeonhole bootstrap, GMM.

JEL codes: C13, C15, C21, C23.
1 Introduction

Taking into account dependence between observations is crucial for making correct inference. Common shocks tend to correlate observations positively, leading to overly optimistic inference when ignored [Bertrand et al. (2004)]. As a result, estimation of standard errors robust to clustering has become pervasive in applied economics. In particular, following the very influential work of [Cameron et al. (2011)], empirical studies now routinely report standard errors accounting for multiway clustering. Perhaps surprisingly however, econometric theory has lagged behind this practice. [Cameron et al. (2011)] conduct simulations suggesting the validity of their method but neither prove that their variance estimators are consistent, nor that estimators of parameters of interest are themselves asymptotically normal. And more generally, there are still very few theoretical results under multiway clustering.

The goal of this paper is to fill this gap, by developing general tools for inference on linear but also nonlinear estimators with multiway clustering. We consider for that purpose a fairly general set-up including as particular cases one- and two-way clustering. To understand the key underlying restrictions, let us consider the example of two-way clustering where the first dimension is the sector of activity and the second is the area of residence, e.g. counties or states. Such an example would be appropriate when studying for instance individual wages. We index the two dimensions respectively by $j_1 \in \{1, \ldots, C_1\}$ and $j_2 \in \{1, \ldots, C_2\}$. We call a cell any pair $(j_1, j_2)$, corresponding therefore to a specific sector of activity and area of residence. Then two units in different cells $(j_1, j_2)$ and $(j'_1, j'_2)$ are assumed independent whenever $j_1 \neq j'_1$ and $j_2 \neq j'_2$. Otherwise they may be dependent in an unrestricted way. The idea behind is that units sharing at least one cluster may be affected by common shocks, e.g. sectorial shocks or local shocks in the previous example.

Following most of the literature, we consider an asymptotic framework where $C = \min(C_1, C_2)$ tends to infinity\(^2\). In particular, we allow for random, possibly unbounded, cell sizes. Cell sizes may also be correlated with the data themselves. These features are important to account for cluster heterogeneity, following the terminology of [Carter et al. (2017)]. Given this set-up, our first contribution is a general weak convergence result on the empirical process. To our knowledge, this weak convergence result is new, even under one-way clustering. When considering processes indexed by a finite class of functions, it is equivalent to a simple multivariate central limit theorem (CLT) on sample averages. But when considering infinite classes of functions, this result is also key for proving asymptotic normality of nonlinear estimators.

\(^1\)According to the Web of Science and Google Scholar, [Cameron et al. (2011)] is the most cited paper in econometrics since 2009.

\(^2\)A growing strand of the literature on one-way clustering has also considered fixed-$C$ asymptotics, with cluster sizes tending to infinity. We refer in particular to [Donald and Lang (2007), Ibragimov and Müller (2010), Bester et al. (2011), Ibragimov and Müller (2016)] and [Canay et al. (2018)]. To our knowledge, no paper has considered such a set-up with multiway clustering yet.
like GMM estimators or smooth functionals of the empirical cumulative distribution function (cdf). Also, up to moment restrictions that have to be slightly adapted, our conditions on the class of functions indexing the empirical process are the same as with i.i.d. data. This means that results on, e.g., GMM estimators already established for i.i.d. data can be extended directly to multiway clustering.

Then, we prove the consistency of three asymptotic variance estimators, including that suggested by Cameron et al. (2011). If this latter estimator is asymptotically valid, it has the drawback of being possibly negative in practice. We develop another simple estimator that is also consistent and avoids this drawback. Our Monte Carlo simulations suggest that this estimator may perform significantly better than that suggested by Cameron et al. (2011) when \( C \) is small.

Next, we prove the asymptotic validity of a general bootstrap scheme adapted to multiway clustering, called the pigeonhole bootstrap. This resampling scheme differs from the usual multinomial bootstrap by explicitly taking into account the particular dependence structure implied by multiway clustering. The idea is to sample independently each dimensions of clustering and to select cells (with possible repetitions) that are at the intersection of selected clusters in various dimensions. This bootstrap was suggested by McCullagh et al. (2000) and studied by Owen (2007) but to our knowledge, no weak convergence result has been obtained on it yet, even for sample averages. Again, we prove a general weak convergence result on the pigeonhole bootstrap process. This result implies the validity of the pigeonhole bootstrap for sample averages but also for GMM or smooth functionals of the cdf. Monte Carlo simulations suggest that the pigeonhole bootstrap may work very well even with \( C \) as small as 5 (resp. 3) under two-way (resp. three-way) clustering.

As in the i.i.d. setting, weak convergence of the empirical process relies on two main ingredients: a multivariate CLT and the asymptotic equicontinuity of the process. To prove the multivariate CLT, we use the Aldous-Hoover representation for exchangeable arrays (Aldous, 1981, 1985; Hoover, 1979; Kallenberg, 2005) and techniques related to U-statistics, in particular Hájek projections. For the asymptotic equicontinuity, a key step, as in the i.i.d. setting, is to symmetrize the initial process. We do so by generalizing the standard symmetrization lemma (see for instance Lemma 2.3.1 in van der Vaart and Wellner, 1996), using again the Aldous-Hoover representation and an adaptation to our framework of arguments used in Arcones and Giné (1993). The same kind of strategy is used conditional on the data and combined with ergodicity arguments to establish the consistency of the pigeonhole bootstrap process.

---

3 MacKinnon et al. (2017) also prove the consistency of the estimator of Cameron et al. (2011) under two-way clustering, but under restrictions that may not hold in practice, as we argue below.

4 Similarly to the usual multinomial bootstrap but contrary to, e.g., the wild bootstrap, this bootstrap has the advantage of being universal. Namely, as a resampling scheme, it can be applied in the same way irrespective of the estimation procedure.
The literature on clustering is vast but has mostly focused on linear models under one-way clustering, following the seminal papers of Pfeffermann and Nathan (1981), Moulton (1986, 1990), Liang and Zeger (1986) and Arellano (1987). Without being exhaustive, we also refer to Hansen (2007), Cameron et al. (2008), Carter et al. (2017), MacKinnon and Webb (2017) and Hansen and Lee (2017) for more recent contributions.

The only papers we are aware of considering multiway clustering are the recent works of Menzel (2017) and MacKinnon et al. (2017). Menzel (2017) focuses on sample averages. Contrary to us, he studies inference both with and without asymptotically normality. He also shows that refinements in asymptotic approximations are possible using the wild bootstrap. MacKinnon et al. (2017) focus on linear regressions with two-way clustering. For such models, they show asymptotic normality and the consistency of the variance estimator of Cameron et al. (2011). They also show the validity of a certain wild bootstrap in this context.

Compared to these papers, our contributions are the following. First, our empirical process result allows us to consider nonlinear estimators. To our knowledge, we are thus the first to show the asymptotic normality of general GMM estimators with multiway clustering. Second, we propose for linear and nonlinear models a new variance estimator that is always positive, very simple to compute and that seems to perform better in practice than that of Cameron et al. (2011). Third, we show the general validity of the pigeonhole bootstrap with multiway clustering. Finally, even in linear models, we obtain our results under different conditions from those in Menzel (2017) and MacKinnon et al. (2017). Contrary to Menzel (2017), we do not impose cell sizes equal to one, or i.i.d. units within cells. MacKinnon et al. (2017) assume, through their Assumption 3, that \( \bar{N} \), the average of the cell sizes, satisfies \( \bar{N}C^{2/(2+\lambda)} \rightarrow 0 \) for some \( \lambda > 0 \). In other words, the vast majority of cells has to become empty as \( C \) tends to infinity. This condition may not hold in applications. In contrast, while our framework allows for empty cells, it implies that \( \bar{N} \) converges in probability to a positive constant.

The paper is organized as follows. Section 2 describes the assumptions we impose on the data generating process and the parameters of interest we consider afterwards. Section 3 provides our main results on the convergence of the empirical process and the pigeonhole bootstrap empirical process. Section 4 discusses applications of these results to linear and nonlinear estimators. In particular, we show therein the consistency of various asymptotic variance estimators, and asymptotic normality of GMM and smooth functionals of the cdf. We also show the consistency of the pigeonhole bootstrap for inference on such estimators. Section 5 explores through simulations the finite-sample properties of inference based on asymptotic normality or the pigeonhole bootstrap. Section 6 concludes. The appendix gathers extensions, additional details on simulations and all the proofs of our results.
2 The set up

In this section, we define and discuss the restrictions we impose on the data generating process, and the parameters of interest. We suppose to have \( k \) non-nested partitions of the population, which correspond to the different dimensions of clustering. We denote the index of the first dimension of clustering (e.g. sector of activity) by \( j_1 \), the second (e.g. area of residence) by \( j_2 \) etc. Hereafter, the intersection of \( k \) given clusters in the different dimensions (e.g., the second sector of activity and the third area of residence if \((j_1, j_2) = (2, 3)\)) is called a cell. Cells are indexed by the \( k \)-tuple \( \mathbf{j} = (j_1, \ldots, j_k) \) for \( j_i = 1, \ldots, C_i \), where \( C_i \) denotes the number of clusters in the sample for dimension \( i \). With \( k = 2 \), cells may be seen as matrix entries where the dimensions of clustering would be rows and columns. With \( k > 2 \), cells correspond to the entries of a multidimensional array. We let \( \mathbf{j} \geq \mathbf{j}' \) to mean that \( j_i \geq j'_i \) for all \( i = 1, \ldots, k \). In the following, we let \( \mathbf{1} = (1, \ldots, 1) \) and \( \mathbf{C} = (C_1, \ldots, C_k) \). The number of observations within each cell is denoted by \( N_j \). The random vector corresponding to unit \( \ell = 1, \ldots, N_j \) in cell \( \mathbf{j} \) (with \( 1 \leq \mathbf{j} \leq \mathbf{C} \)) is then denoted \( Y_{\ell, \mathbf{j}} \), with \( Y_{\ell, j} \in \mathcal{Y} \subset \mathbb{R}^l \).

The key assumptions of this \( k \)-way clustering are the following. First, the sequences \((N_j, (Y_{\ell, \mathbf{j}})_{\ell \geq 1})\) are identically distributed, but not necessarily independent across \( \mathbf{j} \), since two cells with at least one common cluster may face common shocks. Second, \((N_j, (Y_{\ell, \mathbf{j}})_{\ell \geq 1})\) and \((N_{j'}, (Y_{\ell, \mathbf{j}'})_{\ell \geq 1})\) are independent if \( j_i \neq j'_i \) for all \( i = 1, \ldots, k \). Third, we consider a sample \((Y_{1,j}, \ldots, Y_{N_j,j})_{1 \leq j \leq C}\) where \( C = \min_{i \in \{1, \ldots, k\}} C_i \) tends to infinity. Assumption 1 formalizes all these conditions.

Assumption 1

1. **The array** \((N_j, (Y_{\ell, \mathbf{j}})_{\ell \geq 1})_{j \geq 1}\) **is separately exchangeable.** Namely, for any \((\pi_1, \ldots, \pi_k)\) \( k \)-tuple of permutations of \( \mathbb{N} \),

\[
(N_j, (Y_{\ell, \mathbf{j}})_{\ell \geq 1})_{j \geq 1} \overset{d}{=} (N_{\pi_1(j_1), \ldots, \pi_k(j_k)}, (Y_{\ell, \pi_1(j_1), \ldots, \pi_k(j_k)})_{\ell \geq 1})_{j \geq 1}.
\]

2. **For any** \( c \geq 1 \), \((N_j, (Y_{\ell, \mathbf{j}})_{\ell \geq 1})_{1 \leq j \leq c}\) **is independent of** \((N_{j'}, (Y_{\ell, \mathbf{j}'})_{\ell \geq 1})_{j' \geq c+1}\).

3. \( E(N_1) > 0 \).

4. **The econometrician observes** \((N_j, (Y_{\ell, \mathbf{j}})_{1 \leq \ell \leq N_j})_{1 \leq j \leq C}\), with \( C \to \infty \) and for all \( i = 1 \ldots k \),

\[
C_i/C \to \lambda_i \geq 0.
\]

To better understand Assumptions 1 and 2, consider first for simplicity two-way clustering with \( N_j = 1 \) almost surely. The data can then be depicted as follows.

|   | 1     | 2     | \cdots | 2     |
|---|-------|-------|--------|-------|
| 1 | \( Y_{1,(1,1)} \) | \( Y_{1,(1,2)} \) | \cdots | \( Y_{1,(1,C)} \) |
| 2 | \( Y_{1,(2,1)} \) | \( Y_{1,(2,2)} \) | \cdots | \( Y_{1,(2,C)} \) |
| \vdots | \vdots | \vdots | \cdots | \vdots |
| \( C \) | \( Y_{1,(C,1)} \) | \( Y_{1,(C,2)} \) | \cdots | \( Y_{1,(C,C)} \) |
Assumption 1.1 imposes for instance that \((Y_{1,(1,1)}, Y_{1,(1,2)})\) has the same distribution as \((Y_{1,(2,1)}, Y_{1,(2,2)})\). More generally, data of all rows, or data of all columns, are assumed to have the same distribution. Another way to state this is that the DGP is invariant by a relabelling of each dimension of clustering. This assumption is natural in many settings, with the notable exception of time series. Importantly, Assumption 1.1 does not impose that \((Y_{1,(1,1)}, Y_{1,(1,2)})\) has the same distribution as \((Y_{1,(1,1)}, Y_{1,(2,2)})\). This would indeed amount to neglecting possible dependence within a specific row.

Assumption 1.2 imposes that any two blocks on the diagonal that do not overlap are independent. In particular \(Y_{1,(1,1)}\) and \(Y_{1,(2,2)}\) are assumed independent, contrary to, e.g., \(Y_{1,(1,1)}\) and \(Y_{1,(1,2)}\). When combined with Assumption 1.1, it also implies that cells sharing no rows and columns are mutually independent, since they have the same distribution as cells on the diagonal, which themselves are mutually independent (by applying repeatedly Assumption 1.2).

Let us come back to the general case with possibly \(N_j \neq 1\). Assumption 1.2 does not impose any restriction on the distribution of \((N_j, (Y_{\ell,j})_{\ell \geq 1})\). Hence, the dependence between \(N_j\) and the \((Y_{\ell,j})_{\ell \geq 1}\), and the dependence between the \((Y_{\ell,j})_{\ell \geq 1}\) within cell \(j\), are left unrestricted. This implies for instance that conditional on \(N_j\), the correlation between \(Y_{\ell,j}\) and \(Y_{\ell',j}\) may vary with \(N_j\). In this sense, we allow for cluster heterogeneity, as defined by Carter et al. (2017). Also, \(Y_{\ell,j}\) may have a different distribution from \(Y_{\ell',j}\), for \(\ell \neq \ell'\).

Assumption 1.3 only excludes arrays that are almost surely empty. Assumption 1.4 states that only the \(N_j\) first units in each cell \(j\) are observed. It also specifies our asymptotic framework, in which all dimensions of the array grow large. The condition that \(C_i / C_t\) tends to \(\lambda_i \geq 0\) is very mild since it allows for different rates of convergence along the different dimensions of clustering.

Whereas the data generating process is defined at the cell level, parameters of interest are virtually always defined at the unit level. To see this, consider again the example of wages. When considering average wages, one usually focuses on units (e.g., individuals) rather than cells, which means that the parameter of interest satisfies

\[
\theta_0 = \frac{\mathbb{E}\left(\sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} Y_{\ell,1}\right)}{\mathbb{E}(N_1)}.
\]

This definition differs from \(\mathbb{E}(Y_{\ell,1})\) or its symmetrized version

\[
\theta_{0,w} = \mathbb{E}\left(\frac{1}{N_1} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} Y_{\ell,1}\right),
\]

\(^5\)To be precise, Assumption 1.2 remains silent on the joint distribution of cells sharing at least one cluster: they may or may not be independent. Thus, i.i.d. sampling of cells is compatible with Assumption 1.2.
which may seem more natural. But $\theta_0$ is actually the right parameter of interest if one wants to weight equally each individual, rather than weighting equally each cell (e.g., each sector $\times$ area of residence). In the latter case, we would put more weight on individuals lying in small cells. The plug-in estimator of $\theta_0$ corresponds to the empirical mean at the individual level:

$$\hat{\theta} = \frac{\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} Y_{\ell,j}}{\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} N_j} = \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \frac{\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} Y_{\ell,j}}{\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} N_j},$$

(2)

where $\Pi_C = \prod_{i=1}^{k} C_i$ denotes the total number of cells. We study inference on $\theta_0$ based on $\hat{\theta}$ in Section 4.1 below.

More generally, we consider parameters of interest that depend on the unit-level distribution of $Y$, defined by

$$F_Y(y) = \frac{E\left(\sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} 1\{Y_{\ell,1} \leq y\}\right)}{E(N_1)}.$$  

(3)

This implies that the median of wages at the individual level is defined by $\theta_0 = F_Y^{-1}(1/2)$. We consider smooth functionals of $F_Y$ in Section 4.2 below.

Finally, we consider in Section 4.3 moment restrictions at the unit level, rather than at the cell level. Namely, we consider a parameter of interest $\theta_0 \in \Theta$ satisfying

$$E\left(\sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta_0)\right) = 0,$$

(4)

for a vector-valued function $m(y, \theta)$. The average parameter defined by (1) is a particular case of (4), with $m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) = Y_{\ell,1} - \theta$. This GMM framework also encompasses linear models and pseudo maximum likelihood estimators of nonlinear models such as logit or probit models. These latter estimators are covered by taking $m$ as the score of the model. Such estimators are not usual maximum likelihood estimators, since they ignore potential correlations between observations within cells, and between cells sharing at least one cluster.

We establish below that in the three cases above, namely expectations, smooth functionals of $F_Y$ and GMM, the corresponding estimators are asymptotically normal. We also develop valid inference on the corresponding estimands. To establish such results, we first study in Section 3 the asymptotic behavior of empirical processes and their bootstrap counterparts.

---

6Note though that the three parameters coincide when $N_1 = 1$ or when $N_1$ is independent of $(Y_{\ell,1})_{\ell \geq 1}$.
3 Weak convergence results

3.1 Empirical processes

Let $F$ denote a class of real-valued functions. In this section, we study the empirical process $G_C$ defined on $F$ by

$$G_C f = \sqrt{C} \left\{ \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}) - E \left[ \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{1,1}) \right] \right\}.$$ 

Specifically, we prove that under restrictions on $F$, $G_C$ converges weakly to a Gaussian process as $C$ tends to infinity. While we refer to, e.g., van der Vaart and Wellner (1996) for a formal definition of weak convergence of empirical processes, we recall that this result is stronger than pointwise asymptotic normality of $G_C f$. Our result below will therefore entail central limit theorems for means of the form

$$\frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}),$$

and therefore, by the delta method (considering $f(y) = y$ and $f(y) = 1$), for sample averages defined by (2). But such a result is not sufficient for the asymptotic normality of, e.g., smooth functionals of the empirical cdf or GMM estimators. Convergence of the whole process, on the other hand, allows one to establish such results. To establish this convergence, we cannot apply standard results on the empirical process for two reasons. First, the different cells are potentially dependent rather than i.i.d. Second, even if they were i.i.d., we do not consider the usual empirical process at the cell-level, because the class of functions is defined at the unit level and we sum over a random number of units within each cell.

Before giving our main asymptotic result on $G_C$, we introduce additional notation related to a generic class $G$. An envelope of $G$ is a measurable function $G$ satisfying $G(u) \geq \sup_{f \in G} |f(u)|$. For any $\varepsilon > 0$ and any norm $||.||$ on a space containing $G$, $N(\varepsilon, G, ||.||)$ denotes the minimal number of $||.||$-closed balls of radius $\varepsilon$ with centers in $G$ needed to cover $G$. The norms we consider hereafter are $\|f\|_{\mu,r} = (\int |f|^r d\mu)^{1/r}$ for any $r \geq 1$ and probability measure $\mu$. Finally, a class of measurable functions $G$ is pointwise measurable if there exists a countable subclass $H \subset G$ such that elements of $G$ are pointwise limit of elements of $H$.

We consider the following standard assumptions on the class $F$ indexing $G_C$.

**Assumption 2** $F$ is a pointwise measurable class of functions.

7With a slight abuse of language, we use here the term norms in lieu of seminorms. For instance, Assumption 3 involves seminorms rather than norms. Also, we use $||.||$ for (semi)norms on functions and $|.|$ for norms on finite-dimensional objects. Specifically, for any vector $b$, $|b|$ denotes the Euclidean norm of $b$; and for any matrix $A$, $|A|$ denotes the Frobenius norm of $A.$

8
Assumption 3 The class \( \mathcal{F} \) admits an envelope \( F \) with either:
- \( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] < +\infty \) and \( \mathcal{F} \) is finite;
- or \( \mathbb{E} [N_2^2] < +\infty \), \( \mathbb{E} \left[ N_1 \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1})^2 \right] < +\infty \) and
  \[
  \int_0^{+\infty} \sup_Q \sqrt{\log N} \left( \varepsilon \|F\|_{Q,2}, \mathcal{F}, \|\cdot\|_{Q,2} \right) d\varepsilon < +\infty,
  \]
where the supremum is taken over the set of probability measures with finite support on \( \mathcal{Y} \).

Assumption 3 is not necessary but usually imposed (see, e.g., Chernozhukov et al., 2014; Kato, 2017) to avoid measurability issues and the use of outer expectations. For further discussion about these classes, we refer to Kosorok (2006, pp.137-140). Assumption 3 imposes a condition on what is usually referred to as the uniform entropy integral, see, e.g., van der Vaart and Wellner (1996). Finiteness of the uniform entropy integral is satisfied by any VC-type class of functions (see Chernozhukov et al., 2014, for a definition), or by the convex hull of such classes under some restrictions. These conditions are nearly the same as those used with i.i.d. data. The only difference lies in the moment conditions. When \( \mathcal{F} \) is finite, we require a second moment condition that is the exact analog of the moment condition for usual central limit theorems. When \( \mathcal{F} \) is infinite, on the other hand, we require the slightly stronger condition \( \mathbb{E} [N_2^2] < +\infty \) and \( \mathbb{E} \left[ (N_1 \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F^2(Y_{\ell,1})) \right] < +\infty \). Note however that the two conditions are equivalent whenever \( N_1 \) is bounded.

Theorem 3.1 Suppose that Assumptions 1-3 hold. Then the process \( G_C \) converges weakly to a centered Gaussian process \( G \) on \( \mathcal{F} \) as \( C \) tends to infinity. Moreover, the covariance kernel \( K \) of \( G \) satisfies:

\[
K(f_1, f_2) = \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f_1(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} f_2(Y_{\ell,2_i}) \right),
\]

where \( 2_i \) is the \( k \)-tuple with 2 in each entry but 1 in entry \( i \).

Theorem 3.1 shows the weak convergence of \( G_C \) towards a centered gaussian process \( G \), and gives the form of the covariance kernel of \( G \). The result holds under Assumption 3 but this is not the only possible restriction on the class of functions. In Appendix A, we show the same result under smoothness restrictions on \( \mathcal{F} \) instead of Assumption 3.

Let us summarize the proof of Theorem 3.1. Weak convergence of \( G_C \) holds under two main conditions. First, \( (G_C f_1, \ldots, G_C f_m) \) should be asymptotically normal for any \( (f_1, \ldots, f_m) \) in \( \mathcal{F} \) and any \( m \geq 1 \). Second, one should establish asymptotic equicontinuity. Regarding finite-dimensional convergence, we proceed in several steps. To simplify the discussion, we consider here the case where \( m = 1 \) and two-way clustering. We first exploit the Aldous-Hoover representation (Aldous, 1981; Hoover, 1979; Kallenberg, 2005) for the almost-sure version),
which extends de Finetti’s theorem to separately exchangeable random sequences. This result ensures the existence of mutually independent variables \((U_{j_1,0}, U_{0,j_2}, U_j)_{j_1 \geq 1, j_2 \geq 1, j \geq 1}\) such that for all \(j\),

\[
(N_j, (Y_{\ell, j})_{\ell \geq 1}) = \tau(U_{j_1,0}, U_{0,j_2}, U_j).
\]

(5)

The variable \(U_{j_1,0}\) (resp. \(U_{0,j_2}\)) may be seen as a shock specific to cluster 1 (resp. 2), while \(U_j\) can be interpreted as a shock specific to Cell \(j\).

In the second step, we consider the Hájek projection of \(G_{C_1}f_1\) on the set \(\mathcal{S}\) of random variables depending only on the marginal cluster specific factors, namely

\[
\mathcal{S} = \left\{ \sum_{j_1=1}^{C_1} g_{j_1,0}(U_{j_1,0}) + \sum_{j_2=1}^{C_2} g_{0,j_2}(U_{0,j_2}), g_{j_1,0} \in L^2(U_{j_1,0}), g_{0,j_2} \in L^2(U_{0,j_2}) \right\}.
\]

We prove that \(G_{C_1}f_1\) gets close, in a \(L^2\) sense, to its Hájek projection as \(C \to \infty\). Asymptotic normality then follows by a simple CLT on the Hájek projection.

To complete the proof of the theorem, we have to establish asymptotic equicontinuity. Roughly speaking, this means that whenever \(f_1\) and \(f_2\) are close to each other, \(G_{C_1}f_1 - G_{C_2}f_2\) is close to zero (see, e.g., (van der Vaart and Wellner, 1996, Section 2.1.2, for a formal definition)). For that purpose, we prove a symmetrization lemma similar to Lemma 2.3.1 in (van der Vaart and Wellner, 1996). To do so, we adapt arguments used in the proofs of Theorem 3.1 in (Arcones and Giné, 1993) where independent copies of random variables are introduced to control U-statistics. Following this idea, we introduce independent copies of the \((U_j)_{j \geq 0}\) that come from the Aldous-Hoover representation. By the symmetrization lemma, we can then bound fluctuations of \(G_{C_1}\) by a function of the entropy of the class

\[
\tilde{\mathcal{F}} = \left\{ g(n, y_1, \ldots, y_n) = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} f(y_i) : n \in \mathbb{N}, (y_1, \ldots, y_n) \in \mathcal{Y}^n; f \in \mathcal{F} \right\}.
\]

Note that this class is related to, but different from \(\mathcal{F}\). We have defined the class of function \(\mathcal{F}\) at the unit (e.g., individual) level because parameters of interest are defined at this level. But the stochastic model in Assumption 1 is stated at the cell level, which explains why, intuitively, we need to control the complexity of \(\tilde{\mathcal{F}}\). We show that this is possible under Assumption 3.

By what precedes, this implies the asymptotic equicontinuity of \(G_{C_1}\).

We now comment on the asymptotic kernel \(K\) of \(G_{C_1}\). For simplicity, let \(f_1(y) = f_2(y) = y\) and define \(S_j = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} Y_{\ell,j}\). Theorem 3.1 implies that the asymptotic variance of \(\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} S_j / \Pi C\) is

\[
\sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( S_1, S_2 \right).
\]

(6)

\footnote{With more than two dimensions of clustering, the representation is similar but we have to include shocks specific to each subset of \((j_1, \ldots, j_k)\). For instance, with \(k = 3\), we have also to consider shocks such as \(U_{j_1,j_2,0}\).}
This formula may seem surprising, because it is not obvious at first glance that it is positive. But it turns out that under Assumption 1, each covariance term is positive. Specifically, and considering for simplicity $k = 2$, we establish in the proof of Theorem 3.1 that

$$\text{Cov}(S_1, S_{2_1}) = \mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \bigg| U_{1,0} \right) \right),$$

$$\text{Cov}(S_1, S_{2_2}) = \mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \bigg| U_{0,1} \right) \right),$$

where $U_{1,0}$ and $U_{0,1}$ appear in the representation (5).

Now, let us give some intuitions on (6). This formula involves cells sharing exactly one common cluster, namely cluster 1 in dimension $i$. To better understand why only such terms appear, consider

$$\mathbb{V} \left( \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} S_j \right).$$

This variance is complicated because of the particular dependence structure due to multiway clustering. To simplify it, we can write it as the sum of covariances between cells sharing no common cluster, cells sharing one common cluster... and finally the covariances of cells with themselves. The number of pairs of cells sharing no common cluster is $\Pi_C \times \prod_{i=1}^{k} (C_i - 1)$, which is of the order $\Pi_C^2$ as $C$ tends to infinity. The number of pairs of cells sharing one common cluster is $\Pi_C \sum_{i=1}^{k} \prod_{j \neq i} (C_j - 1)$, which is smaller than $k \Pi_C^2 / C$. Hence, the number of such pairs of cells is negligible compared to the number of pairs of cells sharing no common cluster. Similarly, we can prove that the number of cells sharing more than one common cluster is negligible compared with the number of cells sharing one common cluster. Hence, intuitively, the variance will be equivalent to the sum of only covariances between cells sharing either no or just one common cluster. But by independence, the covariance between cells sharing no common cluster is actually zero. Hence, at the end of the day, we only get covariances between cells sharing just one common cluster.

### 3.2 Pigeonhole bootstrap processes

We now consider the bootstrap counterpart of the weak convergence result in Theorem 3.1. Bootstrap offers several advantages over usual inference based on asymptotic normality. First, it avoids the computation of theoretical formulas of asymptotic variances, which can be difficult with, e.g., multistep estimators. Second, it often exhibits a better behavior than normal approximations in finite samples. Still, a consistent bootstrap scheme in our clustering setting needs to reproduce the dependence between cells. We consider for that purpose the “pigeonhole bootstrap”, suggested by McCullagh et al. (2000) and studied, in the case of the sample mean and for particular models, by Owen (2007). We are, however, not aware of any result concerning the asymptotic validity of the pigeonhole bootstrap for inference. Theorem 3.2 below aims to fill this gap.

We first recall the principle of the pigeonhole bootstrap:
1. For each $i \in \{1, ..., k\}$, $C_i$ elements are sampled with replacement and equal probability in the set $\{1, ..., C_i\}$. For each $j_i$ in this set, let $W^i_{j_i}$ denote the number of times $j_i$ is selected this way.

2. Cell $j = (j_1, ..., j_k)$ is then selected $W_j = \prod_{i=1}^{k} W^i_{j_i}$ times in the bootstrap sample.

By construction, any bootstrap sample consists of exactly $\Pi_C$ cells. Also, dependence between cells sharing cluster $i$ is achieved through the term $W^i_{j_i}$. Actually, one can check that conditional on the data $(N_j, (Y_{\ell,j})_{\ell \geq 1})_{1 \leq j \leq C}$, the bootstrap weights $(W_j)_{1 \leq j \leq C}$ satisfy the first condition in Assumption 1, and the second asymptotically. This suggests that the pigeonhole bootstrap could be asymptotically valid.

We now consider the bootstrap counterpart of the empirical process $G^*_C$. For any $f \in F$, let us define

$$G^*_C(f) = \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} (W^C_j - 1) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}).$$

The asymptotic validity of the pigeonhole bootstrap amounts to showing that conditional on the data $(N_j, (Y_{\ell,j})_{\ell \geq 1})_{1 \leq j \leq C}$, $G^*_C$ converges weakly in probability to the process $G$ defined in Theorem 3.1. As discussed in, e.g., van der Vaart and Wellner (1996, Chapter 3.6), conditional weak convergence in probability amounts to proving

$$\sup_{h \in BL_1} |E(h(G^*_C)|\{N_j, (Y_{\ell,j})_{\ell \geq 1}\}_{j \geq 1}) - E(h(G))| \xrightarrow{p} 0,$$

where $BL_1$ is the set of bounded and Lipschitz functions from $\ell^\infty(F)$ to $\mathbb{R}$.

**Theorem 3.2** Suppose that Assumptions 1-3 hold. Then $G^*_C$ converges weakly to $G$ in probability, namely (7) holds.

As we shall see below, this theorem ensures the asymptotic validity of the pigeonhole bootstrap not only for sample means, but also for smooth functionals of the empirical cdf and GMM estimators. The proof of Theorem 3.2 follows the same lines as that of Theorem 3.1 to get weak convergence of the bootstrap process conditionally on the original data. To ensure the unconditional bootstrap consistency we also use some ergodicity arguments (Kallenberg, 2005) and we prove Lindeberg-Feller conditions for some statistics defined on the exchangeable array.

---

9 As in the i.i.d. setting where bootstrap weights are asymptotically independent, the weights of cells sharing no common cluster become independent as $C \to \infty$. 

12
4 Applications

4.1 Simple averages and linear models

As before, let $S_j = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} Y_{\ell,j}$. We first investigate here how inference can be conducted on $\theta_0 = E(S_1)$ based on the plug-in estimator

$$\hat{\theta} = \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} S_j. \quad (8)$$

We focus first on $\hat{\theta}$ for simplicity but show at the end of the section how our reasoning extends to sample averages as defined by (2) and linear models. Provided that $E(S_j^2) < +\infty$, we have, by Theorem 3.1,

$$\sqrt{C} \left( \hat{\theta} - \theta_0 \right) \xrightarrow{d} N \left\{ 0, \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i \text{Cov} (S_1, S_{2i}) \right\}. \quad (9)$$

A first strategy to make inference on $\theta_0$ is therefore to use the normal approximation and a consistent estimator of the asymptotic variance. A second strategy is to rely on the pigeonhole bootstrap.

First, let us consider inference based on asymptotic normality. The asymptotic variance $V$ depends on $\lambda_i$ and $\text{Cov} (S_1, S_{2i}) = E((S_1 - \theta_0)(S_{2i} - \theta_0))$, for $i = 1, \ldots, k$. $\lambda_i$ can simply be approximated by $C_i/C_{i'}$. Regarding the covariance term, observe that 1 and 2$_i$ share exactly one cluster. It is then natural to consider the estimator

$$\hat{\text{Cov}} (S_1, S_{2i}) = \frac{1}{C_i \prod_{s \neq i} C_s (C_s - 1)} \sum_{(j, j') \in A_i} \left( S_j - \hat{\theta} \right) \left( S_{j'} - \hat{\theta} \right)',$$

where $A_i := \{(j, j') : j = j_i, \ j_s \neq j_{s'} \ \forall s \neq i \}$. This estimator is the average of cross products between clusters sharing just one common cluster, the denominator $C_i \prod_{s \neq i} C_s (C_s - 1)$ corresponding to the number of such pairs. This leads to the following estimator for $V$:

$$\hat{V}_2 = \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{i=1}^k \frac{1}{C_i} \prod_{s \neq i} C_s (C_s - 1) \sum_{(j, j') \in A_i} \left( S_j - \hat{\theta} \right) \left( S_{j'} - \hat{\theta} \right)' \quad (10)$$

We will show that $\hat{V}_2$ is consistent for $V$. A major drawback of this estimator, however, is that it is not necessarily positive. Also, $V$ is the variance of a Hájek projection, as explained above. As such, it is likely to underestimate $\mathbb{V}(\sqrt{C} \hat{\theta})$. Because $\hat{\text{Cov}} (S_1, S_{2i})$ itself slightly underestimates $\text{Cov} (S_1, S_{2i})$ ($\mathbb{E}[\hat{\text{Cov}} (S_1, S_{2i})] = \text{Cov} (S_1, S_{2i}) - \mathbb{V}(\hat{\theta})$), we can expect the corresponding confidence regions to undercover in practice. This intuition is confirmed in our simulations below.

---

10A third strategy is to rely on other bootstrap schemes. We refer to [Menzel, 2017] for the construction and analysis of a wild bootstrap procedure for sample averages on such clustered data.
To avoid these issues, we suggest to simply add to $\hat{V}_2$ pairs sharing more than one cluster. Specifically, we consider

$$
\hat{V}_1 = \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{C}{C_i} \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{(j, j') : j_i = j'_i} \left( S_j - \hat{\theta} \right) \left( S_{j'} - \hat{\theta} \right)' \right).
$$

From an asymptotic point of view, the additional terms in $\hat{V}_1$ correspond to pairs sharing more than one cluster. We show in the proof of Proposition 4.1 below that such terms are negligible, implying that $\hat{V}_1$ is consistent, just as $\hat{V}_2$. In finite samples, on the other hand, $\hat{V}_1$ has several advantages over $\hat{V}_2$. First, $\hat{V}_1$ is positive, as (11) shows. Also, it is likely to overestimate $V$, but this may somewhat compensate the fact that $V$ itself underestimates $\sqrt{C} \hat{\theta}$. And indeed, in the simulations considered in Section 5 below, inference is more accurate when using $\hat{V}_1$ rather than $\hat{V}_2$, in particular when $C$ is small. A last advantage is computational. Equation (12) shows that we can compute this estimator using variance estimators of $\hat{\theta}$ assuming only one-way clustering along dimensions $i \in \{1, ..., k\}$, and then summing these different variances. $\hat{V}_2$, on the other hand, cannot be obtained as easily. For all these reasons, we recommend using $\hat{V}_1$ rather than $\hat{V}_2$ in practice.

We now compare our two estimators with that proposed by Cameron et al. (2011). Their estimator relies on a reformulation of $\sqrt{C} \hat{\theta}$. For any $m \in \{1, ..., k\}$ and $1 \leq i_1 < ... < i_m \leq k$, let $B_{i_1, ..., i_m} = \{ (j, j') : j_i = j'_i, ..., j_m = j'_m \}$. Then

$$
\sqrt{C} \hat{\theta} = \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{(j, j') \in \cup_{k=1}^{k} B_i} \text{Cov} (S_j, S_{j'}). 
$$

The first line follows because if $(j, j')$ share no cluster, $\text{Cov} (S_j, S_{j'}) = 0$. The second line follows from the inclusion-exclusion principle. This leads to the following estimator for the asymptotic variance of $\hat{\theta}$

$$
\hat{V}_{cgm} = C \sum_{m=1}^{k} (-1)^m \sum_{1 \leq i_1 < ... < i_m \leq k} \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{(j, j') \in B_{i_1, ..., i_m}} \text{Cov} (S_j, S_{j'}). 
$$

We can consider various finite sample adjustments where $1/(\Pi_C)^2$ is replaced by $c_{i_1, ..., i_m}/(\Pi_C)^2$, with $c_{i_1, ..., i_m}$ tending to one as $C$ tends to infinity. We refer to Cameron et al. (2011) for more details. As with $\hat{V}_1$, the appeal of Formula (12) is that we can compute this estimator using variance estimators of $\hat{\theta}$ assuming only one-way clustering along dimensions $(i_1, ..., i_m)$, for
all $1 \leq i_1 < \ldots < i_m \leq k$. The estimator $\hat{V}_{\text{cgm}}$ is still slightly more complicated to compute than $\hat{V}_1$, as the latter only requires the computation of one-way clustering variances along dimensions $i = 1, \ldots, k$.

To further understand the links and differences between $\hat{V}_1$ and $\hat{V}_{\text{cgm}}$, it is instructive to consider the case $k = 2$. Then the formulas simplify to

$$
\hat{V}_1 = C \sum_{i_1=1}^{2} \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_{i_1}} (S_j - \hat{\theta}) (S_{j'} - \hat{\theta})',
$$

$$
\hat{V}_{\text{cgm}} = \hat{V}_1 - \frac{C}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} (S_j - \hat{\theta}) (S_j - \hat{\theta})'.
$$

(13)

In other words, $\hat{V}_1$ estimates $V$ by counting twice the pairs $(j, j')$ sharing two clusters, or equivalently the pairs $(j, j)$, $1 \leq j \leq C$. $\hat{V}_{\text{cgm}}$ counts such pairs only once, whence the correction in (13). The cost of this correction is that $\hat{V}_{\text{cgm}}$ is not always positive. Finally, note that there are only $\Pi_C$ pairs $(j, j)$. Thus, the second term in (13) is of order $C/\Pi_C$ and tends to 0 as $C$ tends to infinity. We can therefore expect $\hat{V}_1$ and $\hat{V}_{\text{cgm}}$ to be asymptotically equivalent.

Finally, for any $k \in \{1, 2, \text{cgm}\}$ and $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, we consider confidence regions $R_k^{1-\alpha}$ for $\theta_0$ defined by

$$
R_k^{1-\alpha} = \left\{ \theta : C(\theta - \hat{\theta})^T \hat{V}_k^{-1}(\theta - \hat{\theta}) \leq \chi^2_L(1-\alpha) \right\},
$$

where $\chi^2_L(1-\alpha)$ is the quantile of order $1 - \alpha$ of a $\chi^2_L$ distribution. Proposition 4.1 shows that $\hat{V}_1$, $\hat{V}_2$ and $\hat{V}_{\text{cgm}}$ are all consistent estimators of $V$, implying that the confidence regions are also asymptotically valid, as long as $V$ is positive definite.

**Proposition 4.1** Suppose that Assumption 2 holds and $\mathbb{E}[S_1S_1'] < +\infty$. Then $\hat{V}_1$, $\hat{V}_2$ and $\hat{V}_{\text{cgm}}$ are consistent for $V$. Moreover, if $V$ is positive definite, we have, for any $k \in \{1, 2, \text{cgm}\}$ and $\alpha \in (0, 1)$,

$$
\lim_{C \to +\infty} \mathbb{P}(R_k^{1-\alpha} \ni \theta_0) = 1 - \alpha
$$

The condition that $V$ is positive definite basically states that at least one of the dimensions of clustering matters, in the sense that for at least one $i \in \{1, \ldots, k\}$, $\text{Cov}(S_1, S_2_i)$ is positive definite. Note that under Assumption 1, $\text{Cov}(S_1, S_2_i)$ is necessarily positive; but it may not be positive definite. For instance, consider two-way clustering and $S_j = U_{j_1,0} + U_{0,j_2} + U_j \in \mathbb{R}$, where the $(U_{j_1,0})_{j_1}$, $(U_{0,j_2})_{j_2}$ and $(U_j)_{j}$ are all mutually independent. Then $\text{Cov}(S_1, S_2_i) > 0$ if and only if $\mathbb{V}(U_{j_1,0}) + \mathbb{V}(U_{0,j_2}) > 0$. As discussed in [Menzel 2017], $\text{Cov}(S_1, S_2_i)$ may not be positive definite even when $S_1$ and $S_2_i$ are dependent. This is the case if we modify the example above by assuming instead

$$
S_j = (U_{j_1,0} - \mathbb{E}(U_{j_1,0}))(U_{0,j_2} - \mathbb{E}(U_{0,j_2})) + U_j.
$$

(14)
If $V$ is not positive definite, standard tests and confidence regions are not valid in general. When $V = 0$, $\hat{\theta}$ actually converges at a rate faster than $1/\sqrt{C}$ and its asymptotic distribution may be non-normal. This is the case for instance if (14) holds. We refer to Menzel (2017), Example 1.6, for more details.

We now turn to the pigeonhole bootstrap. Let

$$\hat{\theta}^* = \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} W_j S_j,$$

where $W_j$ is defined in Section 3.2 above. Then let $q_{1-\alpha}$ denote the quantile of order $1 - \alpha$ of the distribution of $|\hat{\theta}^* - \hat{\theta}|$ conditional on the data. We consider the confidence region $R_{\text{boot}}^{1-\alpha}$ for $\theta_0$ defined by

$$R_{\text{boot}}^{1-\alpha} = \left\{ \theta : |\hat{\theta} - \theta| \leq q_{1-\alpha} \right\}.$$

The asymptotic validity of $R_{\text{boot}}^{1-\alpha}$ is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.2.

**Proposition 4.2** Suppose that Assumption 1 holds, $\mathbb{E}\left[S_1 S_1^T\right] < +\infty$ and $V$ is positive definite. Then

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \mathbb{P}(R_{\text{boot}}^{1-\alpha} \ni \theta_0) = 1 - \alpha.$$
Finally, let us consider linear models. Then \( Y_{ℓ,j} = (\tilde{Y}_{ℓ,j}, X'_{ℓ,j})' \), with \( \tilde{Y}_{ℓ,j} \) the outcome variable and \( X_{ℓ,j} \) a vector of covariates. Then the parameter of interest \( θ_0 \) and its estimator satisfy

\[
θ_0 = E \left[ \sum_{ℓ=1}^{N_1} X_{ℓ,1}X'_{ℓ,1} \right]^{-1} E \left[ \sum_{ℓ=1}^{N_1} X_{ℓ,1}\tilde{Y}_{ℓ,1} \right] \tag{16}
\]

\[
\hat{θ} = \left( \frac{1}{1C} \sum_{1≤j≤C} X_{ℓ,j}X'_{ℓ,j} \right)^{-1} \left( \frac{1}{1C} \sum_{ℓ=1}^{N_1} \sum_{1≤j≤C} X_{ℓ,j}\tilde{Y}_{ℓ,j} \right). \tag{17}
\]

We first show that \( \hat{θ} \) is asymptotically normal and characterize its asymptotic variance. Hereafter, we define \( u_{ℓ,j} = \tilde{Y}_{ℓ,j} - X'_{ℓ,j}θ_0 \).

**Proposition 4.3** Suppose that Assumption 1 holds with \( Y_{ℓ,j} = (\tilde{Y}_{ℓ,j}, X'_{ℓ,j})' \). Suppose also \( E\left(\sum_{ℓ=1}^{N_1} Y_{ℓ,1}^2\right) < +∞ \) and \( E\left(\sum_{ℓ=1}^{N_1} X_{ℓ,1}X'_{ℓ,1}\right) \) non-singular. Let \( θ_0 \) and \( \hat{θ} \) be defined by (16) and (17). Then

\[
\sqrt{C}(\hat{θ} - θ_0) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, V),
\]

with \( V = J^{-1}HJ^{-1} \), \( J = E\left(\sum_{ℓ=1}^{N_1} X_{ℓ,1}X'_{ℓ,1}\right) \) and

\[
H = \sum_{i=1}^{k} λ_i E \left[ \left( \sum_{ℓ=1}^{N_1} X_{ℓ,1}u_{ℓ,1} \right) \left( \sum_{ℓ=1}^{N_2} u_{ℓ,2}X'_{ℓ,2} \right) \right].
\]

Next, we show similar results as in Propositions 4.1 and 4.2. For conciseness, we focus on an estimator of \( V \) similar to \( \hat{V}_1 \) rather than \( \hat{V}_2 \) and \( \hat{V}_{cm} \). Let \( \hat{J} = \frac{1}{1C} \sum_{1≤j≤C} \sum_{ℓ=1}^{N_j} X_{ℓ,j}X'_{ℓ,j} \), \( \hat{u}_{ℓ,j} = \tilde{Y}_{ℓ,j} - X'_{ℓ,j}\hat{θ} \) and

\[
\hat{H} = \sum_{i=1}^{k} C_i \frac{1}{C_i C_i'} \sum_{j'_{i}=1}^{C_i} \left( \frac{1}{1C} \sum_{j,j'=1}^{N_j} X_{ℓ,j}X'_{ℓ,j} \right) \left( \frac{1}{1C} \sum_{s,j,j'=1}^{N_j} \hat{u}_{ℓ,j}X'_{ℓ,j} \right)
\]

Then let \( \hat{V} = \hat{J}^{-1}\hat{H}\hat{J}^{-1} \).

**Proposition 4.4** Under the assumptions of Proposition 4.3, \( \hat{V} \xrightarrow{p} V \). If \( V \) is positive definite, inference based on either asymptotic normality and \( \hat{V} \), or the pigeonhole bootstrap, is valid.

Propositions 4.3 and 4.4 complement the results of MacKinnon et al. (2017) by showing asymptotic normality and the validity of two inference methods without assuming that the average of the cell sizes \( \bar{N} \) satisfies \( \bar{N}C^{2/(2+λ)} \to 0 \) for some \( λ > 0 \). Proposition 4.4 also shows the consistency of a new, positive, variance estimator and the asymptotic validity of the pigeonhole bootstrap in this context of linear models.
4.2 Nonlinear functionals of the distribution

Simple central limit theorems and the usual delta method are not sufficient to yield the asymptotic normality of estimators such as the sample median. We now show how the results in Section 3 can be applied to such smooth, nonlinear functionals of the empirical distribution. Let \( F_Y \) be defined as in (3) and let \( \theta_0 = g(F_Y) \). To take examples related to income inequalities (so that here the support of \( Y \) is \( \mathbb{R}^+ \)), we may consider for instance quantiles, interquantile ratios and poverty rates, for which we have respectively \( g(F_Y) = F_Y^{-1}(\tau) \) for any \( \tau \in (0,1) \), \( g(F_Y) = F_Y^{-1}(\tau)/F_Y^{-1}(1-\tau) \) for \( q \in (1/2,1) \) and \( g(F_Y) = F_Y(\alpha F_Y^{-1}(\beta)) \) for \( (\alpha, \beta) \in (0,1)^2 \). Other examples include the Kaplan-Meier functional (see, e.g., Example 20.15 in van der Vaart [2000] or the nonlinear difference-in-difference estimand of Athey and Imbens [2006], for which \( \theta_0 = \int ydF_1(y) - \int [F_2^{-1} \circ F_3(y)] dF_4(y) \), where \((F_1, ..., F_4)\) are the cdf’s of \( Y \) on four distinct subpopulations.

We consider the plug-in estimator \( \hat{\theta} = g(\hat{F}_Y) \) of \( \theta_0 \), with

\[
\hat{F}_Y(y) = \frac{\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} 1\{Y_{\ell,j} \leq y\}}{\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} N_j}.
\]

(18)

To state the smoothness condition on \( g \), we need additional notation and definitions. Let \( \mathbb{D} \) denote a subset of the set of all cumulative distribution functions on \( \mathbb{R}^\ell \) and suppose that \( g : \mathbb{D} \mapsto \mathbb{R}^r \). We consider for simplicity here vector-valued functions \( g \), but could easily extend our result below to functions taking values in normed spaces. We say that \( g \) is Hadamard differentiable at \( F_Y \) tangentially to \( \mathbb{D}_0 \) if there exists a continuous, linear map \( g_{F_Y}' : \mathbb{D} \mapsto \mathbb{R}^r \) such that for every \( (h_t)_{t\in\mathbb{R}^+} \) such that \( h_t \to h \in \mathbb{D}_0 \) as \( t \downarrow 0 \),

\[
\lim_{t \downarrow 0} \left| \frac{g(F_Y + th_t) - g(F_Y) - g_{F_Y}'(h)}{t} \right| = 0.
\]

Proposition 4.5 shows that if \( g \) is Hadamard differentiable at \( F_Y \), \( g(\hat{F}_Y) \) will be asymptotically normal. We also consider confidence regions based on the bootstrap. As before, we let \( R_{1-\alpha}^{\text{boot}} = \left\{ \theta : |\theta - \hat{\theta}| \leq q_{1-\alpha} \right\} \), where \( q_{1-\alpha} \) denotes the quantile of order \( 1 - \alpha \) of the distribution of \( |\hat{\theta}^* - \hat{\theta}| \) conditional on the data.

**Proposition 4.5** Suppose that \( \theta_0 = g(F_Y) \) and \( \hat{\theta} = g(\hat{F}_Y) \), where \( F_Y \) and \( \hat{F}_Y \) are defined respectively by (3) and (18) and \( g \) is Hadamard differentiable at \( F_Y \) tangentially to \( \mathbb{D}_0 \). Suppose also that Assumption 1 holds and \( \mathbb{E}(N_{1,1}^2) < +\infty \). Then:

1. \( \sqrt{C(\hat{F}_Y - F_Y)} \) converges weakly, as a process indexed by \( y \), to a Gaussian process \( \mathcal{G} \) with kernel \( K \) satisfying

\[
K(y_1, y_2) = \frac{1}{\mathbb{E}(N_{1,1}^2)} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} 1\{Y_{\ell,1} \leq y_1\}, \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} 1\{Y_{\ell,2} \leq y_2\} \right).
\]

(19)
2. If $G \in \mathcal{D}_0$ with probability one, 
\[ \sqrt{C} \left( \hat{\theta} - \theta_0 \right) \to \mathcal{N}(0, \mathbb{V}(g_{F_Y}(G))). \]

3. If $G \in \mathcal{D}_0$ with probability one and $\mathbb{V}(g_{F_Y}(G))$ is positive definite, 
\[ \lim_{n \to \infty} \mathbb{P}(R^{\text{boot}}_{1-\alpha} \ni \theta_0) = 1 - \alpha. \]

The first part follows from Theorem 3.1 and a linearization of the ratio akin to (15). The second follows from the first part and the functional delta method (see, e.g., van der Vaart, 2000, Theorem 20.8). The third part is a direct consequence of Theorem 3.2 and the functional delta method for the bootstrap (see, e.g., van der Vaart and Wellner, 1996, Theorem 3.9.11).

As an illustration, let us consider the example of a quantile, $\hat{\theta}_0 = F^{-1}_{-Y}(\tau)$ for some $\tau \in (0,1)$. Suppose that $F_Y$ is differentiable at $\theta_0$. Then the function $g(F_Y) = F^{-1}_{-Y}(\tau)$ is Hadamard differentiable at $F_Y$, tangentially to the set of functions that are continuous at $\theta_0$ (see, e.g., van der Vaart, 2000, Lemma 21.3). Moreover, we prove in Appendix C.11 that if $\mathbb{E}[N_1^{2+\zeta}] < +\infty$ for some $\zeta > 0$, $G$ is almost surely continuous at $\theta_0$. Hence, Proposition 4.5 ensures that $\hat{\theta}$ is asymptotically normal. Moreover, by Point 3 of the proposition, inference based on the bootstrap is valid, as long as its asymptotic variance is strictly positive.

The third part ensures the consistency of the pigeonhole bootstrap. In principle, one could also use the normal approximation and a consistent estimator of $\mathbb{V}(g_{F_Y}(G))$ to make inference on $\theta_0$. $g_{F_Y}(G)$ is a linear functional of $G$, so the same ideas as in Section 4.1 above can be applied. This linear functional may however depend on complicated functions of $F_Y$ that must be estimated. For instance, when $g(F) = F^{-1}(\tau)$, $g_{F_Y}(G)$ depends on the derivative of $F_Y$ taken at $F^{-1}(\tau)$. As a result, additional restrictions may be necessary to achieve the consistency of the variance estimator. We do not explore this avenue further here, as it depends very much on the functional $g$, but consider explicitly this approach in the following section on GMM.

### 4.3 GMM estimators

Finally, we consider parameters defined by the moment restrictions (4), with possibly nonsmooth moments. We suppose that $m(y, \theta) \in \mathbb{R}^L$, with $m(y, \theta) = (m_1(y, \theta), ..., m_L(y, \theta))'$. We now show the asymptotic normality of $\hat{\theta}$ under the following condition.

**Assumption 4**

1. $\theta_0$ belongs to the interior of $\Theta$, a compact subset of $\mathbb{R}^p$.
2. $\mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right] = 0$ if and only if $\theta = \theta_0$. 

19
3. For any \( \theta \in \Theta \) we have \( \lim_{\theta' \to \theta} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta') - \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right)^2 \right] = 0. \)

4. \( \theta \mapsto \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right) \) is differentiable at \( \theta_0 \) with a jacobian matrix \( J \) of rank \( p. \)

5. For all \( s = 1, ..., L \) the class \( \mathcal{F}_s = \{ y \mapsto m_s(y, \theta) : \theta \in \Theta \} \) fulfills Assumptions 4.3.

6. \( \hat{\Xi} \) is a sequence of random symmetric matrices of size \( L \) tending in probability to \( \Xi \), which is positive definite.

Assumptions [4]1, [4]2 and [4]6 are standard. Assumption [4]3, combined with [4]1 and [4]2, ensures that the minimum of

\[
\theta \mapsto \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right) \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right)
\]

is well-separated on \( \Theta \), thus ruling out possible inconsistency of the GMM estimator. Note that Assumption [4]3 is weaker than the standard continuity assumption of \( \theta \mapsto m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \), which may fail if \( m \) includes for instance indicator functions. Assumption [4]4 is standard in GMM with nonsmooth moments where \( \theta \mapsto m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \) is not differentiable, see e.g. Condition (ii) in Theorem 7.2 of [Newey and McFadden 1994]. Finally, by Theorem 3.1 Assumption [4]4 ensures the stochastic equicontinuity condition (e.g., Condition (v) in Theorem 7.2 of [Newey and McFadden 1994]), which together with [4]4, is key to obtain \( \sqrt{C} \)-asymptotic normality of \( \hat{\theta} \).

To illustrate that Assumption [4] can handle nonsmooth moments, let us consider the example of quantile IV regressions. Let \( Y_{\ell,j} = (W_{\ell,j}, X_{\ell,j}', Z_{\ell,j}')' \), where \( W_{\ell,j} \in \mathbb{R} \) denotes the outcome variable, \( X_{\ell,j} \in \mathbb{R}^p \) denotes the explanatory, potentially endogenous variable and \( Z_{\ell,j} \in \mathbb{R}^L \) denotes the set of instruments (\( Z_{\ell,j} \) may include some components of \( X_{\ell,j} \)). The moment functions are then

\[
m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) = Z_{\ell,j} (\tau - 1\{W_{\ell,j} - X_{\ell,j}' \theta \leq 0\}).
\]

Let us assume for simplicity that the \( (Y_{\ell,1})_{\ell \geq 1} \) are identically distributed. We show in Appendix C.7 that Assumptions [4]3-4.5 hold if, basically, \( \mathbb{E}[N_1^2 | Z_{1,1}|^2] < +\infty \), \( X \) is in a compact set, the conditional cdf \( F_{W_{1,1} | X_{1,1}, Z_{1,1}}(\cdot | X_{1,1}, Z_{1,1}) \) is continuous everywhere and admits a bounded derivative \( f_{W_{1,1} | X_{1,1}, Z_{1,1}}(\cdot | X_{1,1}, Z_{1,1}) \) in a neighborhood of \( X_{1,1} \theta_0 \) and the rank of

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ N_1 X_{1,1} Z_{1,1}' f_{W_{1,1} | X_{1,1}, Z_{1,1}}(X_{\ell,j}' \theta_0 | X_{1,1}, Z_{1,1}) \right]
\]

is equal to \( p. \)

**Theorem 4.6** Suppose that Assumptions [1] and [4] hold. Then \( \hat{\theta} \) is well-defined with probability approaching one and

\[
\sqrt{C} \left( \hat{\theta} - \theta_0 \right) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, V_0),
\]

\(^{11}\) For the exact conditions, see Assumption 7 in Appendix C.7
where $V_0 = (J'\Xi J)^{-1}J'\Xi H\Xi J(J'\Xi J)^{-1}$ and

$$H = \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta_0) \right) \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} m(Y_{\ell,2}, \theta_0) \right)' \right].$$

To our knowledge, Theorem 4.6 is the first result on the asymptotic normality of GMM estimators under multiway clustering. Theorem 4.6 gives also the expression of the asymptotic variance $V_0$. This matrix takes the usual form, except that the matrix $H$, which would simply be $\mathbb{E}[m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta_0)m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta_0)']$ without clustering, takes a more complicated form here. This form is in line with our result on the covariance kernel of the empirical process considered above.

We now turn to inference on $\theta_0$. As for sample averages, we consider inference based on asymptotic normality and a consistent estimator of $V_0$, or the pigeonhole bootstrap. To ensure the consistency of our estimator of $V_0$, we impose the following additional regularity condition.

Assumption 5

1. The jacobian matrix $J$ of $\theta \mapsto \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right)$ at $\theta_0$ admits the following representation

$$J = \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} d(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right)$$

for some matrix-valued function $d(.,.) = (d_{r,s}(.,.))_{1 \leq r \leq p, 1 \leq s \leq L}$.

2. For all $(r, s) \in \{1, ..., p\} \times \{1, ..., L\}$, the class $\mathcal{F}_{r,s} = \{ y \mapsto d_{r,s}(y, \theta) : \theta \in \Theta \}$ fulfills Assumption 2 and admits an envelope $F_{r,s}$ such that $\mathbb{E}[\sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F_{r,s}(Y_{\ell,1})] < +\infty$, and for any $\varepsilon > 0$, $\sup_{\mathcal{Q}} N(\varepsilon|||\mathcal{Q}, \mathcal{F}_{r,s}, |||\mathcal{Q}, 1) < \infty$ where the supremum is taken over the set of probability measures with finite support on $\mathcal{Y}$.

3. $\lim_{\theta \to \theta_0} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} d(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta') \right] = \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} d(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta_0) \right].$

4. For every $i = 1, ..., k$,

$$\lim_{\theta' \to \theta_0} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta') m(Y_{\ell,2}, \theta) \right] = \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta_0) m(Y_{\ell,2}, \theta_0) \right].$$

Assumption 5.1 refines Assumption 4.4 by imposing some structure on the Jacobian matrix of $\theta \mapsto \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right)$. In Assumption 5.2, the condition on the classes are of Glivenko-Cantelli type, and weaker than Assumption 3. The continuity conditions in Points 3 and 4 are
similar to Assumption 4.3, but are imposed on different functions related to $J$ and $H$ rather than on the moment conditions themselves.

We now define our estimator of $V_0$, which is based on estimators of $J$ and $H$. Given Assumption 5.1, $\hat{J}$ is the simple plug-in estimator

$$\hat{J} = \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} d(Y_{\ell,j}, \hat{\theta}).$$

To estimate $H$, we adapt our previous estimator $\hat{V}_1$ to this context by considering

$$\hat{H} = \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{C_i}{C} \sum_{j_i=1}^{C_i} \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_{i,j_i} = j_i}^{N_i} m(Y_{\ell,j_i}, \hat{\theta}) \right) \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_{i,j_i} = j_i}^{N_i} m(Y_{\ell,j_i}, \hat{\theta}) \right)'.$$

Our variance estimator is then $\hat{V} = (\hat{J}' \hat{J})^{-1} \hat{J}' \hat{H} \hat{J}(\hat{J}' \hat{J})^{-1}$.

**Theorem 4.7** Assume that Assumptions 4 and 5 hold and $H$ is positive definite. Then:

1. If Assumption 5 holds as well, $\hat{V} \xrightarrow{P} V_0$ and confidence regions and tests on $\theta_0$ based on asymptotic normality and $\hat{V}$ are asymptotically valid.

2. Confidence regions and tests on $\theta_0$ based on the pigeonhole bootstrap are asymptotically valid.

Note that the pigeonhole bootstrap does not require any additional condition, above that ensuring the $\sqrt{C}$-asymptotic normality of the GMM estimator and the fact that $H$ is positive definite. Hence, Theorem 4.7 implies for instance that under the conditions displayed above, the pigeonhole bootstrap is valid for quantile IV regressions under multiway clustering.

## 5 Monte Carlo Simulations

We now investigate the finite sample properties of the different inference strategies we have considered. We study the coverage rate of confidence intervals based on either asymptotic normality or the pigeonhole bootstrap. We consider the following different cases:

1. “two-way, Gaussian”: our baseline scenario is a two-way balanced design ($C_1 = C_2 = C$) with one observation per cell ($N_j = 1$). Each $Y_{1,j}$ is drawn in a standard Gaussian distribution, but the variance due to cell shocks only represent 60% of the total variance, whereas row and column shocks represent 20% of the variance each:

   $$Y_{1,(j_1,j_2)} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} \left( U_{j_1,0} + U_{0,j_2} + \sqrt{3} U_{j_1,j_2} \right), \quad (U_{j_1,0}, U_{0,j_2}, U_{j_1,j_2}) \sim \mathcal{N}(0, I_3).$$

   The parameter of interest is $\theta_0 = \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,1})$ and we consider $C_1 = C_2$ taking values in \{5, 10, 30, 50, 100\}.


2. “two-way, w/o adjust”: this scenario is as the baseline, except that we compute variance estimators without including the finite-sample corrections described below. The purpose is to investigate the effects of this correction in practice.

3. “two-way, binary”: this scenario is as the baseline, except that \( \theta_0 = \mathbb{E}(\mathbb{I}\{Y_{1,1} > 0\}) \). The goal is to investigate whether accuracy of inference in our baseline scenario is driven by the fact that \( \hat{\theta} \) itself is normally distributed.

4. “two-way, probit”: in this scenario, we consider a simple probit model, with random cell sizes. Namely, we suppose that the \( (N_j)_{j \geq 1} \) are independent, with \( N_j \sim 1 + \mathcal{P}(5) \). Our outcome variable is then defined by

\[
\hat{Y}_{\ell,(j_1,j_2)} = \mathbb{I}\left\{ \beta_0 + \theta_0 X_{\ell,(j_1,j_2)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{6}} (U_{(j_1,0)} + U_{(0,j_2)} + U_{(j_1,j_2)}) + \frac{U_{\ell,j}}{\sqrt{2}} > 0 \right\},
\]

where the \( (X_{\ell,j})_{\ell \geq 1, j \geq 1}, (U_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_2} \) and \( (U_{\ell,j})_{\ell \geq 1, j \geq 1} \) are mutually independent and standard normal variables (as above, the \( (U_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_2} \) and \( (U_{\ell,j})_{\ell \geq 1, j \geq 1} \) are assumed unobserved). \( \theta_0 \) is again our parameter of interest and \( (\beta_0, \theta_0) = (0, 1) \). In these simulations \( (\hat{\beta}, \hat{\theta}) \) is the pseudo-maximum likelihood estimator of \( (\beta_0, \theta_0) \), i.e. the usual probit estimator obtained on the pooled sample. The first aim of this scenario is to study the sensitivity of inference to the non-linearity of the estimator. The second aim is to investigate the sensitivity of inference to randomness in cell sizes \( N_j \).

5. “three-way, Gaussian”: this scenario differs from the baseline in that we consider three-way clustering. As in the baseline, \( N_j = 1, Y_j \) is Gaussian and 60% of the variance is due to cell shocks. 6.67% of the variance is due to shocks specific to dimension 1, 2 or 3 of the clustering. The remaining variance is due to shocks common to dimensions 1 and 2, 2 and 3, and 1 and 3. Specifically,

\[
Y_{1,j} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{15}} \left( U_{(j_1,0,0)} + U_{(0,j_2,0)} + U_{(0,0,j_3)} + U_{(j_1,j_2,0)} + U_{(j_1,0,j_3)} + U_{(0,j_2,j_3)} + 3U_j \right),
\]

where the \( (U_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_3} \) are independent standard normal variables. We consider \( C_1 = C_2 = C_3 \) taking values in \( \{3, 5, 10, 30, 50\} \). These values were chosen so as to correspond roughly to the same number of cells as in the corresponding cases under our baseline scenario.

For each scenario, we compute four confidence intervals. The first three are based on the asymptotic normality of \( \hat{\theta} \) and the consistent estimators \( \hat{V}_1, \hat{V}_2 \) and \( \hat{V}_{cgm} \) of the asymptotic variance. The fourth is based on the pigeonhole bootstrap. As explained above, the variance estimator \( \hat{V}_1 \) is very easy to compute with popular econometric softwares such as Stata or R, as it satisfies:

\[
\hat{V}_1 = C \sum_{i=1}^{k} \hat{\Sigma}_i,
\]
where $\hat{\Sigma}_i$ is the clustered estimated variance with respect to the $i$-th dimension of clustering. In other words, one has only to compute $k$ variances under one-way clustering and add them to get a consistent estimate of variance under multiway clustering. $\hat{V}_{\text{cgm}}$ takes a similar form except that one has to consider additional terms, since it is based on the inclusion-exclusion principle (see [12] above). For instance, with $k = 2$, $\hat{V}_{\text{cgm}} = \hat{V}_1 - C\hat{\Sigma}_{12}$, where $\hat{\Sigma}_{12}$ corresponds to the variance under one-way clustering with clusters defined by the intersection of dimensions 1 and 2 (namely, cells with $k = 2$). Finally, $\hat{V}_2$ can also be written as $\hat{V}_2 = C\sum_{i=1}^k \hat{\Sigma}_i$, but $\hat{\Sigma}_i$ does not correspond to the usual estimator of variance under one-way clustering along dimension $i$.

The small-sample correction $C_i/(C_i - 1)$ is often used by default for the computation of the clustered variance $\hat{\Sigma}_i$, and we follow this practice hereafter (also for $\hat{\Sigma}_{12}$ and $\hat{\Sigma}_i$), except in Scenario 2. Hence, in the baseline scenario, we have

$$\hat{\Sigma}_1 = \frac{C_1}{C_1 - 1} \frac{1}{\Pi_C^2} \sum_{j_1=1}^C \sum_{j_2=1}^C \sum_{\ell=1}^N (Y_{\ell,(j_1,j_2)} - \hat{\theta})^2,$$

$$\hat{\Sigma}_1 = \frac{C_1}{C_1 - 1} \frac{1}{C_1^2 C_2 (C_2 - 1)} \sum_{j_1=1}^C \left( \sum_{1 \leq j_2, j_2' \leq C_2} (Y_{1,(j_1,j_2)} - \hat{\theta})(Y_{1,(j_1,j_2')} - \hat{\theta}) \right),$$

$$\hat{\Sigma}_{12} = \frac{C_1 C_2}{C_1 C_2 - 1} \frac{1}{\Pi_C^2} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^N (Y_{\ell,j} - \hat{\theta}) \right)^2.$$

$\hat{\Sigma}_2$ and $\hat{\Sigma}_2$ satisfy the same formulas, up to inverting the roles of $C_1$ and $C_2$, and $j_1$ and $j_2$ in the summations. The formulas are identical for the third scenario. In the second scenario, the formulas remain also the same, except that we remove the correction terms $C_i/(C_i - 1)$ and $C_1 C_2/(C_1 C_2 - 1)$. Finally, the corresponding formulas for the fourth and fifth scenarios are detailed in Appendix B. Note that when $\hat{V}_2$ or $\hat{V}_{\text{cgm}}$ are negative, we simply set the confidence intervals to the point estimates.

We also compute Efron’s percentile bootstrap confidence interval based on the pigeonhole bootstrap presented in Section 3.2.

$$\text{IC}_{\text{boot}} = [q_{\alpha}^*, q_{0.975}^*], \text{ with } q_{\alpha}^* \text{ the quantile of order } \alpha \text{ of } \theta^*|\{(N_j, (Y_{\ell,j})_{\ell \leq N_j})_{1 \leq j \leq C}\}. $$

This confidence interval is valid since the asymptotic distribution of $\hat{\theta}$ is symmetric. To simulate the distribution of $\theta^*|\{(N_j, (Y_{\ell,j})_{\ell \leq N_j})_{1 \leq j \leq C}\}$, we use 1,000 bootstrap replications for each initial sample we draw.

The results are displayed in Table I. In the first scenario, the actual coverage when using our preferred estimator of variance and the pigeonhole bootstrap is always very close to the

---

\[12\] The term $C$ accounts for the fact that $\hat{V}_1$ estimates the asymptotic variance of $\hat{\theta}$ rather than its variance.
nominal one, even for $C$ as small as 5. It is often considered that between 30 and 50 clusters are necessary with one-way clustering to get reliable confidence intervals (Bertrand et al., 2004; Cameron and Miller, 2015). Here, we find that even when 40% of the variance of the cells is related to cluster shocks, 25 cells resulting from a $5 \times 5$ design are sufficient to get reliable inference, at least with fixed cell sizes and when the estimator $\hat{\theta}$ is Gaussian.

For the same design and still $C = 5$, inference based on the estimator of Cameron et al. (2011) leads to an actual coverage of around 88%, for a nominal coverage of 95%. The confidence intervals based on $\hat{V}_2$ perform poorly with small samples. In a $5 \times 5$ design, the actual coverage is only around 62%. This is partly but not entirely due to the fact that for 16% of the simulations, we get a negative estimator of the variance, implying that we do not cover $\theta_0$. On the other hand, and in line with the theory, we do observe that the coverage rate of IC$_2$ converges to 95% as $C$ grows.

The results corresponding to the second scenario show that excluding the small-sample correction deteriorates significantly the coverage rates for $C = 5$ and also, when considering IC$_2$ and IC$_{cgm}$, for $C = 10$. IC$_1$ is less sensitive to the adjustment than IC$_2$ and IC$_{cgm}$. The correction does not have a notable influence when $C_1, C_2 \geq 30$ for any of the confidence intervals. But overall, our simulations suggest that this small-sample correction is desirable.

Results with binary outcomes are qualitatively similar to our baseline simulations: the coverage rates of IC$_1$ and IC$_{boot}$ are closer to the nominal rate than those of IC$_2$ and IC$_{cgm}$. But quantitatively, the coverage rate of IC$_2$ and IC$_{cgm}$ are even further away from the nominal rate, falling respectively under 57% and 84% in the $5 \times 5$ design. On the other hand, the coverage rate of IC$_1$ and IC$_{boot}$ remain close to the nominal rate (93.5% and 95.2% in the $5 \times 5$ design). Contrary to the baseline case, we observe that IC$_{boot}$ and IC$_1$ (for $C \geq 10$) are slightly conservative here.

The results of the probit model give rise to similar conclusions. IC$_2$ performs even worse with $C = 5$, with more than 75% of the variance estimates being negative, but somewhat better than previously with $C \geq 10$. The coverage rates of IC$_{cgm}$ are very close to those observed in the third scenario. Finally, IC$_1$ and IC$_{boot}$ are again closer to the nominal coverage rates, even if they tend to be slightly more conservative than previously.

Finally, our results with three-way clustering show again the very good performance of IC$_1$ and IC$_{boot}$ for $C$ as small as 3. They also emphasize that even with a normal sample average, IC$_2$ and IC$_{cgm}$ can still severely undercover with a small number of clusters. In particular, neglecting asymptotically negligible terms as done in $\hat{V}_2$ leads to 85% of negative estimates with $C = 3$.

Overall, our results suggest that contrary to IC$_2$ and, to a lesser extent, IC$_{cgm}$, IC$_1$ and IC$_{boot}$ may be generally reliable, even with few clusters. As explained above, another advantage of
IC₁ is that it is even simpler to compute than IC₂. IC_boot may also be useful in particular for estimators whose asymptotic variance takes a complicated form.

Table 1: Coverage rates on the five scenarios (nominal coverage rate: 0.95)

| Scenario                  | Interval | 5    | 10   | 30   | 50   | 100  |
|---------------------------|----------|------|------|------|------|------|
| two-way, Gaussian         | IC_boot  | 0.929| 0.94 | 0.948| 0.952| 0.951|
|                           | IC₁      | 0.935| 0.939| 0.949| 0.957| 0.955|
|                           | IC₂      | 0.653*| 0.87 | 0.926| 0.943| 0.949|
|                           | IC_cgm   | 0.875*| 0.916| 0.936| 0.952| 0.952|
| two-way, w/o adjust.      | IC₁      | 0.904| 0.933| 0.945| 0.955| 0.952|
|                           | IC₂      | 0.626*| 0.853| 0.922| 0.942| 0.949|
|                           | IC_cgm   | 0.816*| 0.897| 0.93 | 0.945| 0.949|
| two-way, binary           | IC_boot  | 0.952| 0.97 | 0.955| 0.951| 0.953|
|                           | IC₁      | 0.937| 0.959| 0.957| 0.955| 0.952|
|                           | IC₂      | 0.561*| 0.84*| 0.925| 0.926| 0.946|
|                           | IC_cgm   | 0.837*| 0.921| 0.94 | 0.944| 0.948|
| two-way, probit           | IC_boot  | 0.938| 0.977| 0.982| 0.976| 0.964|
|                           | IC₁      | 0.97 | 0.977| 0.978| 0.977| 0.959|
|                           | IC₂      | 0.165*| 0.295*| 0.697*| 0.829*| 0.898|
|                           | IC_cgm   | 0.755*| 0.872*| 0.925| 0.935| 0.936|
| three-way, Gaussian       | IC_boot  | 0.958| 0.966| 0.960| 0.956| 0.957|
|                           | IC₁      | 0.942| 0.956| 0.957| 0.952| 0.958|
|                           | IC₂      | 0.996*| 0.484*| 0.86 | 0.914| 0.925|
|                           | IC_cgm   | 0.769*| 0.859*| 0.919| 0.934| 0.937|

Notes: Coverage rate estimated on 1000 simulations. The bootstrap confidence intervals are based on 1000 bootstrap samples. * indicates that some estimated variance were negative, in which case the share of negative variance is reported in brackets below. When an estimated variance is negative, we set the corresponding confidence interval to the point estimate.
6 Conclusion

In this paper, we have shown two weak convergence results under multiway clustering. The first implies not only simple central limit theorems, but also asymptotic normality of various nonlinear estimators. The second implies the general validity of the pigeonhole bootstrap under multiway clustering. We also establish the consistency of three variance estimators. Inference based on either the pigeonhole bootstrap or asymptotic normality and our preferred variance estimator works very well in simulations, with coverage rates close to their nominal values for no more than five clusters in each dimension with two-way clustering, or even three with three-way clustering.
References

Aldous, D. J. (1981), ‘Representations for partially exchangeable arrays of random variables’, *Journal of Multivariate Analysis* **11**(4), pp. 581–598.

Aldous, D. J. (1985), Exchangeability and related topics, in ‘École d’Été St Flour 1983’, Springer-Verlag, pp. 1–198. Lecture Notes in Math. 1117.

Arcones, M. and Giné, E. (1993), ‘Limit theorems for U-processes’, *The Annals of Probability* **21**(3), pp. 1494–1542.

Arellano, M. (1987), ‘Computing robust standard errors for within-groups estimators’, *Oxford bulletin of Economics and Statistics* **49**(4), 431–434.

Athey, S. and Imbens, G. W. (2006), ‘Identification and inference in nonlinear difference-in-differences models’, *Econometrica* **74**(2), 431–497.

Bertrand, M., Duflo, E. and Mullainathan, S. (2004), ‘How much should we trust differences-in-differences estimates?’, *The Quarterly Journal of Economics* **119**(1), 249–275.

Bester, C. A., Conley, T. G. and Hansen, C. B. (2011), ‘Inference with dependent data using cluster covariance estimators’, *Journal of Econometrics* **165**(2), 137–151.

Cameron, A. C., Gelbach, J. B. and Miller, D. L. (2008), ‘Bootstrap-based improvements for inference with clustered errors’, *The Review of Economics and Statistics* **90**(3), 414–427.

Cameron, A. C., Gelbach, J. B. and Miller, D. L. (2011), ‘Robust inference with multiway clustering’, *Journal of Business & Economic Statistics* **29**(2), 238–249.

Cameron, A. C. and Miller, D. L. (2015), ‘A practitioner’s guide to cluster-robust inference’, *Journal of Human Resources* **50**(2), 317–372.

Canay, I. A., Santos, A. and Shaikh, A. M. (2018), The wild bootstrap with a "small" number of "large" clusters. Working paper.

Carter, A. V., Schneepel, K. T. and Steigerwald, D. G. (2017), ‘Asymptotic behavior of at-test robust to cluster heterogeneity’, *Review of Economics and Statistics* **99**(4), 698–709.

Chen, X. (2007), ‘Large sample sieve estimation of semi-nonparametric models’, *Handbook of econometrics* **6**, 5549–5632.

Chen, X. and Pouzo, D. (2015), ‘Sieve wald and qlr inferences on semi/nonparametric conditional moment models’, *Econometrica* **83**(3), 1013–1079.

Chernozhukov, V., Chetverikov, D. and Kato, K. (2014), ‘Gaussian approximation of suprema of empirical processes’, *Annals of Statistics* **42**(4), 1564–1597.
Donald, S. G. and Lang, K. (2007), ‘Inference with difference-in-differences and other panel data’, *The review of Economics and Statistics* 89(2), 221–233.

Freyberger, J. and Masten, M. (2015), Compactness of infinite-dimensional parameter spaces. Cemmap working paper CWP01/16.

Gallant, A. R. and Nychka, D. W. (1987), ‘Semi-nonparametric maximum likelihood estimation’, *Econometrica: Journal of the Econometric Society* pp. 363–390.

Giné, E. and Nickl, R. (2015), *Mathematical Foundations of Infinite-Dimensional Statistical Models*, Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics, Cambridge University Press.

Greene, W. H. (2000), *Econometric Analysis, 4th edition*, Prentice-Hall.

Hahn, J. (1996), ‘A note on bootstrapping generalized method of moments estimators’, *Econometric Theory* 12(1), 187–197.

Hansen, B. and Lee, S. (2017), Asymptotic theory for clustered samples. Working paper.

Hansen, C. B. (2007), ‘Asymptotic properties of a robust variance matrix estimator for panel data when t is large’, *Journal of Econometrics* 141(2), 597–620.

Hoover, D. N. (1979), Relations on probability spaces and arrays of random variables. Working paper.

Ibragimov, R. and Müller, U. K. (2010), ‘t-statistic based correlation and heterogeneity robust inference’, *Journal of Business & Economic Statistics* 28(4), 453–468.

Ibragimov, R. and Müller, U. K. (2016), ‘Inference with few heterogeneous clusters’, *Review of Economics and Statistics* 98(1), 83–96.

Kallenberg, O. (2005), *Probabilistic Symmetries and Invariance Principles*, number vol. 10 in ‘Applied probability’, Springer.

Kato, K. (2017), Lecture notes on empirical process theory, Technical report, University of Tokyo.

Kosorok, M. (2006), *Introduction to Empirical Processes and Semiparametric Inference*, Springer Verlag New York.

Liang, K.-Y. and Zeger, S. L. (1986), ‘Longitudinal data analysis using generalized linear models’, *Biometrika* 73(1), 13–22.

MacKinnon, J. G., Nielsen, M. Ø. and Webb, M. D. (2017), Bootstrap and asymptotic inference with multiway clustering. Working paper.
MacKinnon, J. G. and Webb, M. D. (2017), ‘Wild bootstrap inference for wildly different cluster sizes’, *Journal of Applied Econometrics* 32(2), 233–254.

McCullagh, P. et al. (2000), ‘Resampling and exchangeable arrays’, *Bernoulli* 6(2), 285–301.

Menzel, K. (2017), Bootstrap with clustering in two or more dimensions. Working paper.

Moulton, B. R. (1986), ‘Random group effects and the precision of regression estimates’, *Journal of econometrics* 32(3), 385–397.

Moulton, B. R. (1990), ‘An illustration of a pitfall in estimating the effects of aggregate variables on micro units’, *The Review of Economics and Statistics* pp. 334–338.

Newey, W. K. and McFadden, D. (1994), ‘Large sample estimation and hypothesis testing’, *Handbook of econometrics* 4, 2111–2245.

Newey, W. K. and Powell, J. L. (2003), ‘Instrumental variable estimation of nonparametric models’, *Econometrica* 71(5), 1565–1578.

Nickl, R. and Pötscher, B. M. (2007), ‘Bracketing metric entropy rates and empirical central limit theorems for function classes of besov-and sobolev-type’, *Journal of Theoretical Probability* 20(2), 177–199.

Owen, A. B. (2007), ‘The pigeonhole bootstrap’, *The Annals of Applied Statistics* 1(2), 386–411.

Pakes, A. and Pollard, D. (1989), ‘Simulation and the asymptotics of optimization estimators’, *Econometrica* 57(5), 1027–1057.

Pfeffermann, D. and Nathan, G. (1981), ‘Regression analysis of data from a cluster sample’, *Journal of the American Statistical Association* 76, 681–689.

van der Vaart, A. (2000), *Asymptotics Statistics*, Cambridge University Press.

van der Vaart, A. and Wellner, J. (1996), *Weak Convergence of Empirical Processes: with Applications to Statistics*, Springer-Verlag New York.
A Weak convergence under another restriction on $\mathcal{F}$

In this appendix, we show that similar results as those obtained so far can be obtained under another restriction on the class $\mathcal{F}$. For this purpose, let us consider the norm $||\cdot||_{\infty,\beta}$ defined by

$$||f||_{\infty,\beta} = \sup_{y \in \mathcal{Y}} |f(y)(1 + |y|^2)^{\beta/2}|$$

for $\beta \in \mathbb{R}$. When $\beta = 0$, $||\cdot||_{\infty,\beta}$ corresponds to the standard supremum norm. When $\beta > 0$, the norm $||\cdot||_{\infty,\beta}$ is convenient for classes of smooth but unbounded functions that diverge in the tails at an appropriate rate. When $\beta > 0$, $||\cdot||_{\infty,\beta}$ is useful when the class $\mathcal{F}$ consists of uniformly bounded functions decaying sufficiently fast in the tails (see e.g. Freyberger and Masten, 2015, for more details).

We then consider the following restriction on $\mathcal{F}$.

**Assumption 3’** $\mathcal{F}$ admits an envelope $F$ with $||F||_{\infty,\beta} < +\infty$ and

$$\mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 + |Y_{\ell,1}|^2)^{-\beta/2} \right)^2 \right] < +\infty,$$

$$\int_0^{+\infty} \sqrt{\log N(\epsilon ||F||_{\infty,\beta}, \mathcal{F}, ||\cdot||_{\infty,\beta})} d\epsilon < +\infty.$$

Compared to Assumption 3, Assumption 3’ is useful to establish asymptotic normality in models involving infinite-dimensional but smooth parameters. In the i.i.d. setup, Nickl and Pötscher (2007) show that under Assumption 3 and a moment condition, the $L_2(P)$ bracketing integral of many well-known classes of smooth functions is finite, which is a key ingredient in proving asymptotic normality results for estimators of smooth functional parameters.  

The two main types of smoothness classes of functions used in practice are Sobolev classes and Hölder classes. The former have been used for instance by Newey and Powell (2003) in the nonparametric instrumental variable model and Gallant and Nychka (1987) in a semi-nonparametric maximum likelihood estimation framework. The Hölder classes have been used for instance by Chen and Pouzo (2015) in the context of nonparametric quantile instrumental variable models. For more details on the use of (weighted-)nonparametric smoothness classes in econometrics, we refer to Chen (2007) and Freyberger and Masten (2015).

We obtain the same result as Theorems 3.1 and 3.2 when replacing Assumption 3 by Assumption 3’.

**Theorem A.1** Suppose that Assumptions 2 and 3 hold. Then the process $G_C$ converges weakly to a centered Gaussian process $G$ on $\mathcal{F}$ as $C$ tends to infinity. Moreover, the covariance

13Here $P$ refers to the probability measure of $(N_1, (Y_{\ell,1})_{\ell \geq 1})$. We refer to, e.g., van der Vaart and Wellner (1996) for a definition of bracketing integrals.
kernel $K$ of $G$ satisfies:

$$K(f_1, f_2) = \sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f_1(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} f_2(Y_{\ell,2}) \right).$$

**Theorem A.2** Suppose that Assumptions 1-2 and 3’ hold. Then $G^*$ converges weakly to $G$ in probability, namely (7) holds.

Asymptotic normality of GMM estimators also holds if we replace Assumption 4.5 by a condition involving Assumption 3’ instead of Assumption 3.

**Assumption 4’** Assumptions 4.1-4.4 and 4.6 hold and for all $s = 1, ..., L$ the class $F_s = \{ y \mapsto m_s(y, \theta) : \theta \in \Theta \}$ fulfills Assumptions 2 and 3’.

**Theorem A.3** Suppose that Assumption 1 and 4’ hold. Then $\hat{\theta}$ is well-defined with probability approaching one and

$$\sqrt{n} \left( \hat{\theta} - \theta_0 \right) \overset{d}{\rightarrow} N(0, V_0),$$

where $V_0 = (J' \Xi J)^{-1} J' \Xi H \Xi J (J' \Xi J)^{-1}$ and

$$H = \sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i E \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta_0) \right) \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} m(Y_{\ell,2}, \theta_0) \right) \right].$$

Consistent inference for the GMM is also ensured if in Assumption 5’, we basically replace Assumption 3 by Assumption 3.

**Assumption 5’** Assumptions 5.1 and 5.3-5.4 hold and for all $(r, s) \in \{1, ..., p\} \times \{1, ..., L\}$, the class $F_{r,s} = \{ y \mapsto d_{r,s}(y, \theta) : \theta \in \Theta \}$ fulfills Assumption 2 and admits an envelope $F_{r,s}$ such that $\|F\|_{\infty, \beta} < +\infty$ and $N(\epsilon \|F\|_{\infty, \beta}, F, \| \cdot \|_{\infty, \beta}) < +\infty$ for every $\epsilon > 0$.

**Theorem A.4** Assume that Assumptions 1 and 4 hold and $H$ is positive definite. Then:

1. If Assumption 3’ holds as well, $\hat{V} \overset{p}{\rightarrow} V_0$ and confidence regions and tests on $\theta_0$ based on asymptotic normality and $\hat{V}$ are asymptotically valid.

2. Confidence regions and tests on $\theta_0$ based on the pigeonhole bootstrap are asymptotically valid.

Last, we can notice that the asymptotic normality of the GMM holds if we mix Assumptions 4 and 4’. Namely, we could consider instead that there exist subsets $S$ and $S'$ of $\{1, ..., L\}$ such that $S \cup S' = \{1, ..., L\}$ and the classes $F_s$ fulfill Assumption 3 for $s \in S$ and Assumption 3 for $s \in S'$. This is because the asymptotic normality essentially follows from the fact that each moment function belongs to a class satisfying a uniform CLT, like Theorems 3.1 or A.1. Similarly, validity of the inference still holds if we mix Assumptions 5 and 5’.
B Additional details on the simulations

B.1 Probit in a two-way design

We adapt the formulas for \( \hat{\Sigma}_i, \tilde{\Sigma}_i \) and \( \hat{\Sigma}_{12} \) using Equations (19-21) and (19-23) in Greene (2000) for the score and the Hessian matrix of the log-likelihood. Specifically, let

\[
\lambda_{\ell,j}(\hat{\beta}) = \frac{(2Y_{\ell,j} - 1)(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_1 X_{\ell,j})}{\Phi((2Y_{\ell,j} - 1)(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_1 X_{\ell,j}))}, \quad s_{\ell,j}(\hat{\beta}) = \lambda_{\ell,j}(\hat{\beta}) \left( \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ X_{\ell,j} \end{array} \right),
\]

\[
J = -\frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} \lambda_{\ell,j}(\hat{\beta}) \left( \begin{array}{c} \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_1 X_{\ell,j} + \lambda_{\ell,j}(\hat{\beta}) \end{array} \right) \left( \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ X_{\ell,j} \\ X_{\ell,j}^2 \end{array} \right).
\]

Then \( \hat{\Sigma}_i, \tilde{\Sigma}_i \) and \( \hat{\Sigma}_{12} \) satisfy

\[
\hat{\Sigma}_1 = \frac{C_1}{C_1 - 1} J^{-1} \frac{1}{\Pi_C^2} \left[ \sum_{j=1}^{C_1} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} s_{\ell,j}(\hat{\beta}) \left( \begin{array}{c} \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_1 X_{\ell,j} + \lambda_{\ell,j}(\hat{\beta}) \end{array} \right) \right] J^{-1},
\]

\[
\hat{\Sigma}_{12} = \frac{C_1 C_2}{C_1 C_2 - 1} J^{-1} \frac{1}{\Pi_C^2} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} s_{\ell,j}(\hat{\beta}) \left( \begin{array}{c} \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_1 X_{\ell,j} + \lambda_{\ell,j}(\hat{\beta}) \end{array} \right) J^{-1},
\]

\[
\tilde{\Sigma}_1 = \frac{C_1}{C_1 - 1} J^{-1} \frac{1}{C_1^2 C_2 (C_2 - 1)} \left[ \sum_{j=1}^{C_1} \sum_{1 \leq j_2 \leq C} N_j s_{\ell,j}(\hat{\beta}) \left( \begin{array}{c} \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_1 X_{\ell,j} + \lambda_{\ell,j}(\hat{\beta}) \end{array} \right) \right] J^{-1}.
\]

B.2 Average in the three-way design

In this design, \( \tilde{\mathcal{V}}_1 \) (resp. \( \tilde{\mathcal{V}}_2 \)) remains as in our baseline scenario up to the additional term \( \tilde{\Sigma}_3 \) (resp. \( \tilde{\Sigma}_3 \)), which is similar to \( \tilde{\Sigma}_1 \) (resp. \( \tilde{\Sigma}_1 \)). The expression of \( \tilde{\mathcal{V}}_{cgm} \) is slightly more complex. By the inclusion-exclusion principle,

\[
\tilde{\mathcal{V}}_{cgm} = \tilde{\mathcal{V}}_1 - C_1 \tilde{\Sigma}_{12} - C_2 \tilde{\Sigma}_{23} - C_3 \tilde{\Sigma}_{13} + C \tilde{\Sigma}_{123},
\]

with:

\[
\tilde{\Sigma}_{12} = \frac{C_1 C_2 - 1}{C_1 C_2 - 1 - \Pi_C^2} \sum_{j_1=1}^{C_1} \sum_{j_2=1}^{C_2} \left( \sum_{j=1}^{N_j} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} (Y_{\ell,j} - \tilde{\beta}) \right)^2,
\]

\[
\tilde{\Sigma}_{123} = \frac{C_1 C_2 C_3 - 1}{C_1 C_2 C_3 - 1 - \Pi_C^2} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} (Y_{\ell,j} - \tilde{\beta}) \right)^2.
\]
C  Proofs of the main results

C.1  Preliminaries

C.1.1  Notation

We first introduce or recall the notation used throughout the proofs.

Algebra in $\mathbb{N}^k$

- $j, j', e, C$... elements of $\mathbb{N}^k$, with respective component $(j_1, ..., j_k)$, $(j'_1, ..., j'_k)$, $(e_1, ..., e_k)$, $(C_1, ..., C_k)$. Hereafter, $e$ is always in $\{0, 1\}^k$
- $0, 1, 2$ respectively $(0, ..., 0)$, $(1, ..., 1)$, $(2, ..., 2)$
- $j \leq j'$ for all $i = 1, ..., k$, $j_i \leq j'_i$
- $j < j'$
- $\circ$ the Hadamard product, i.e. $j \circ j' = (j_1j'_1, ..., j_kj'_k)$
- $\vee$ and $\wedge$ the componentwise maximum and minimum, respectively.
- $\mathcal{E}_i$ \{ $e \in \{0; 1\}^k : \sum_{i'=1}^k e_{i'} = i$ \} for $i = 1, ..., k$
- $\mathcal{I}_i$ \{ $j \circ e : 1 \leq j \leq C$, $e \in \mathcal{E}_i$ \} for $i = 1, ..., k$
- $e \leq e'$ either $\sum_{i=1}^k 1\{e_i = 0\} > \sum_{i=1}^k 1\{e'_i = 0\}$, or $\sum_{i=1}^k 1\{e_i = 0\} = \sum_{i=1}^k 1\{e'_i = 0\}$ and $\sum_{i=1}^k e_i \times 10^i \leq \sum_{i=1}^k e'_i \times 10^i$.
- $e < e'$ $e \leq e'$ and $e \neq e'$.
- $A_e$ $\{(j, j') : 1 \leq j, j' \leq C : \forall i = 1, ..., k, e_i = 1 \iff j_i = j'_i\}$
- $B_e$ $\{(j, j') : 1 \leq j, j' \leq C : \forall i = 1, ..., k, e_i = 1 \implies j_i = j'_i\}$
- $A_i$ and $B_i$ $A_e$ and $B_e$ for $e = (0, ..., 0, 1, 0, ..., 0)$ with 1 located at component $i$.

Classes of functions

$\mathcal{F}^2$  \{ $f^2 : f \in \mathcal{F}$ \}
$\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$ or ($\mathcal{F})^2$ \{ $(f_1, f_2) : f_1 \in \mathcal{F}, f_2 \in \mathcal{F}$ \}
$\mathcal{F}_\delta$ \{ $h = f_1 - f_2 : (f_1, f_2) \in \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}, E \left(\sum_{t=1}^N h(Y_{t, 1})^2\right) \leq \delta^2$ \}.
$\mathcal{F}_\infty$ \{ $h = f_1 - f_2 : (f_1, f_2) \in \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$ \}.
$\mathcal{F}_\infty^2$ \{ $(f_1 - f_2)^2 : (f_1, f_2) \in \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$ \}.
$\tilde{f}$ the function $(n, (y_t)_{t \geq 1}) \mapsto \sum_{t=1}^n f(y_t)$
$\tilde{\mathcal{F}}$ \{ $(n, (y_t)_{t \in \mathbb{N}}) \in \mathbb{N} \times \mathcal{Y}^\mathbb{N} \mapsto \sum_{t=1}^n f(y_t) : f \in \mathcal{F}$ \}.
$\text{Id}$ The identity function.

Additional random variables and probability measures

Note that we sometimes need to evaluate random variables at some specific value of the probability space. We denote by $\omega$ elements of this probability space $\Omega$.
\[\tilde{Y}_j = (Y_{t,j})_{t \geq 1}\]
\[Z = (N_j, \tilde{Y}_j)_{j \geq 1}\]
\[A_F = N_1 \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1})^2\]
\[A_\beta = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1}(1 + |Y_{\ell,1}|^2)^{-\beta/2}\]
\[A_r = \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} (1 + |Y_{\ell,j}|^2)^{-\beta/2} \right)^r \text{ for } r \in \mathbb{N}\]
\[N_r = \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} N_j^r \text{ for } r \in \mathbb{N}\]
\[\sigma^2_C = \sup_{f \in F} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} N_j \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2\]
\[(\epsilon_c)_{c \geq 0} \text{ a Rademacher process on } \mathbb{N}^k, \text{ i.e. a set of independent random variables such that } P(\epsilon_c = 1) = P(\epsilon_c = -1) = 1/2 \text{ for any } c \in \mathbb{N}^k \text{ (such variables are called Rademacher variables)}\]
\[P \text{ The probability distribution of } (N_1, \tilde{Y}_1)\]
\[\mu_C = \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \delta_{N_j, \tilde{Y}_j}, \text{ with } \delta_a \text{ the Dirac measure at } a\]
\[Q_C^r = \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} N_j^{r-1} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} \delta_{Y_{\ell,j}}, \text{ with } r \in \mathbb{N}\]

Note that if \(N_j = 0\) for every \(j \leq C\), the random variables \(A_F, A_\beta, N_r, A_r, \text{ and } \sigma^2_C\) are equal to 0, and the random measures \(\mu_C\) and \(Q_C^r\) are the null measures.

**Linear algebra and norms**

\[B^{1/2} \text{ the square root of } B, \text{ for any symmetric, positive matrix } B\]
\[\rho(B) \text{ the largest modulus of the eigenvalues of a symmetric matrix } B\]
\[|b| \text{ the euclidean norm of a vector } b\]
\[||g||_{\mu,r} = \left( \int |g|^r d\mu \right)^{1/r} \text{ for } \mu \text{ a measure and } r \geq 1\]
\[||g||_{e,r} = \frac{1}{\prod_{s=1}^{C_s} C_s} \sum_{cC \subseteq C \subseteq \mathbb{C}} \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s=1}^{C_s} C_s} \sum_{c' \subseteq (1-e) \subseteq c \subseteq (1-e)} g(N_{c+c'}, \tilde{Y}_{c+c'}) \right)^r\]

Our notation implies for instance that \(||\tilde{f}||_{F,r} = \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1})^r \right]\) and

\[||\tilde{f}||_{\mu_C,r} = \left[ \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j})^r \right]^r\]

**Covering numbers**

\[N(\varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||.||) \text{ the covering numbers, i.e the minimal number of closed balls for the semi-norm } ||.||, \text{ of radius } \varepsilon \text{ and centers in } \mathcal{F} \text{ that is necessary to cover } \mathcal{F}. \text{ We follow here the convention adopted by } \text{Giné and Nickl (2015) or Kato (2017), which has the advantage of automatically dealing with some degenerate cases.}^{14}\]

\[J_{p,\mathcal{F}}(u) = \int_0^u \sup_{Q} \left( \log N(\varepsilon ||F||_{Q,p}, \mathcal{F}, ||.||_{Q,p}) \right)^{1/2} d\varepsilon \text{ where the supremum is taken on the set of measures on } \mathcal{Y} \text{ with finite support (including the null measure).}\]

\[^{14}\text{In particular, if the semi-norm } ||.|| \text{ is null on } \mathcal{F} \text{ then } N(\varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||.||) = 1 \text{ for any } \varepsilon \geq 0.\]
\[ J_{\infty,\beta,F}(u) = \int_0^u \left( \log N(\varepsilon\|F\|_{\infty,\beta}, F, \|\cdot\|_{\infty,\beta}) \right)^{1/2} d\varepsilon. \]

The bootstrap

Generally speaking, we simply add a star to indicate the bootstrap counterpart of a random variable. We also define the following elements.

- \( \overset{d}{\rightarrow} \) convergence in distribution conditional on \((N_j, \tilde{Y}_j)_{j \geq 1}\).
- \( N^*_j, \tilde{Y}^*_j \) the bootstrapped cell \( j \), corresponding to the \( j \)-th draw in dimension \( i = 1 \), the \( j \)-th draw in dimension \( i = 2 \) etc.
- \( N^e_j, \tilde{Y}^e_j \) for \( 0 \leq e \leq 1 \), the cell whose component \( j_i \) corresponds to the component of the \( j \)-th draw in dimension \( i \) if \( e_i = 1 \), the component \( j_i \) if \( e_i = 0 \). In particular: \((N^1_j, \tilde{Y}^1_j) = (N^*_j, \tilde{Y}^*_j) \) and \((N^0_j, \tilde{Y}^0_j) = (N_j, \tilde{Y}_j) \).

\[ A^*_F = N^*_1 \sum_{\ell=1}^{N^*_1} F(Y^*_{\ell,1}) \]
\[ A^*_\beta = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N^*_1} (1 + |Y^*_{\ell,1}|^2)^{-\beta/2} \]

C.1.2 Measurability issues

If \( F \) is pointwise measurable, there exists a countable subclass \( \mathcal{H} \) of \( F \) such that for any \( f \in \mathcal{H} \), there exist \((f_k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{H}^\mathbb{N} \) converging pointwise to \( f \). For any \( g \in \tilde{\mathcal{F}} \), there exists \( f \in \mathcal{F} \) such that \( g(n, \bar{y}) = \sum_{\ell=1}^{+\infty} f(y_\ell) \mathbb{I}_{\{\ell \leq n\}} \), and next there exists \((f_k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{H}^\mathbb{N} \) such that \( \sum_{\ell=1}^{+\infty} f_k(y_\ell) \mathbb{I}_{\{\ell \leq n\}} \) converges to \( \sum_{\ell=1}^{+\infty} f(y_\ell) \mathbb{I}_{\{\ell \leq n\}} \), for any \((n, \bar{y})\). Because

\[ \tilde{\mathcal{H}} = \left\{ h(n, \bar{y}) = \sum_{\ell=1}^{+\infty} h(y_\ell) \mathbb{I}_{\{\ell \leq n\}} : h \in \mathcal{H} \right\} \]

is a countable subclass of \( \tilde{\mathcal{F}} \), we deduce that \( \tilde{\mathcal{F}} \) is pointwise measurable. Lemma 8.10 in Kosorok (2006) also ensures that \( \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_\infty = [\tilde{\mathcal{F}}, \mathcal{F}^2, \mathcal{F}_\infty^{-2}] \) are pointwise measurable. If \( F \) is an envelope of \( \mathcal{F} \) such that \( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N^*_1} F(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] < +\infty \), pointwise measurability of \( \tilde{\mathcal{F}} \) also extends to \( \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_\delta = [\tilde{\mathcal{F}}, \delta] \) for any \( \delta > 0 \) (see for instance Proposition 8.11 in Kosorok 2006). These properties ensure that we can ignore measurability issue and consider usual expectations and probabilities in the following proofs, instead of outer expectations or outer probabilities.

C.1.3 Representation lemma

**Lemma C.1** Let Assumptions 1.1 and 1.2 hold. Then there exists a measurable function \( \tau \) such that

\[ \left\{ N_j, \tilde{Y}_j \right\}_{j \geq 1} \overset{a.s.}{=} \left\{ \tau \left( (U_j, e)_{0 \leq e \leq 1} \right) \right\}_{j \geq 1}, \]

where \((U_c)_{c > 0}\) is a family of mutually independent random variables, which are uniform on \([0, 1]\).
The result follows directly from the equivalence between Conditions (ii) and (iii) in Lemma 7.35 of Kallenberg (2005).

### C.2 Proof of Theorems 3.1 and A.1

The proof consists in three important steps. We first prove the asymptotic normality of \((G_C f_1, \ldots, G_C f_m)\) for any \(m \geq 1\) and \((f_1, \ldots, f_m) \in \mathcal{F} \times \cdots \times \mathcal{F}\). Second, we prove the asymptotic equicontinuity of \(G_C\), as a process indexed by functions in \(\tilde{\mathcal{F}}\). Third, we check the total boundedness of \(\tilde{\mathcal{F}}\) for the norm \(||\cdot||_{P,2}\) (recall that \(||\tilde{f}||_{P,2}^2 = E \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] \)). By Theorems 1.5.4 and 1.5.7 in van der Vaart and Wellner (1996), this shows the weak convergence of \(G_C t\) towards a centered Gaussian process.

#### C.2.1 Asymptotic normality of \((G_C f_1, \ldots, G_C f_m)\)

By the Cramér-Wold device, it suffices to prove the asymptotic normality for any single function \(f\) of the form \(f = \sum_{s=1}^{m} t_s f_s\), with \((t_s)_{s=1}^{m} \in \mathbb{R}^m\). Note for such a \(f\), we have

\[
E \left( \left| \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right|^2 \right) \leq \sum_{s=1}^{m} |t_s|^2 E \left( \left| \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1}) \right|^2 \right) \leq \sum_{s=1}^{m} |t_s|^2 E \left( N_1 \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F^2(Y_{\ell,1}) \right),
\]

which is finite by Assumption [3]. We prove the result in two steps. First, we show that the Hájek projection \(H_1(f)\) of \(G_C f\) on a suitable subspace is asymptotically normal, we compute its variance and we show that \(V(G_C f) = V(H_1 f)(1 + o(1))\). Second, we show asymptotic normality of \(G_C f\), using its asymptotic equivalence with \(H_1 f\).

**a. Hájek Projection and comparison of variances**

Let \(H_1 f\) denote the Hájek projection of \(G_C f\) on the linear subspace of random variables \(\sum_{c \in I_1(C)} g_c(U_c)\), for \(g_c \in L^2([0,1])\) and \((U_c)_{c>0}\) the random variables defined in the representation Lemma C.1. We have \(H_1 f = \sum_{c \in I_1(C)} E(G_C f | U_c)\). Moreover, Lemma D.2 applied to \(r = r = 1\) implies

\[
H_1 f \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{N} \left( 0, \sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{\ell,2}) \right) \right)
\]

\[
V(H_1 f) = \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{C_i}{C} \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{\ell,2}) \right).
\]

Now, let us expand \(V(G_C f)\) using the fact that cells without common component are inde-
For all \( R \)

Thus, together with \( \text{Vaart} \ (2000) \), otherwise, by Step b, we have

is centered, this means that

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{if } \sum_{j'=j} f(Y_{t,j}) = \sum_{j'=j} f(Y_{t,j'}) &< 0 \text{ then } \lim_{C \to \infty} \mathbb{V}(G_C f) = \mathbb{V}(H_1 f) + o(1). \end{align*}
\]

Thus, \( R = O(C^{-1}) \). Moreover, let \( e \in \mathcal{E}_r \) and \( i \) denotes its component such that \( e_i = 1 \). By the exchangeability assumption and (22),

\[
\frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_e} \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}), \sum_{t=1}^{N_{j'}} f(Y_{t,j'}) \right) = \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} |A_e| \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}), \sum_{t=1}^{N_{2-e}} f(Y_{t,2-e}) \right)
\]

\[
= \frac{C}{C_i} \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}), \sum_{t=1}^{N_{2i}} f(Y_{t,2i}) \right) + O(C^{-1}).
\]

Together with \( R = O(C^{-1}) \), this implies \( \mathbb{V}(G_C f) = \mathbb{V}(H_1 f) + o(1) \).

b. Asymptotic normality of \( G_C f \)

By (21),

\[
\lim_{C \to \infty} \mathbb{V}(H_1 f) = \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}), \sum_{t=1}^{N_{2i}} f(Y_{t,2i}) \right) < \infty.
\]

If \( \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}), \sum_{t=1}^{N_{2i}} f(Y_{t,2i}) \right) = 0 \) then \( \lim_{C \to \infty} \mathbb{V}(G_C f) = 0 \). Because \( G_C f \) is centered, this means that \( G_C f \) converges in \( L^2 \), and thus in distribution, to \( 0 \) in \( \mathcal{N}(0,0) \).

Otherwise, by Step b, we have \( \mathbb{V}(G_C f) \bigg/ \mathbb{V}(H_1 f) \to 1 \). Then, by Theorem 11.2 of \( \text{van der Vaart} \ (2000) \),

\[
\frac{G_C f}{\mathbb{V}(G_C f)^{1/2}} - \frac{H_1 f}{\mathbb{V}(H_1 f)^{1/2}} = o_p(1).
\]

38
By Slutsky’s Lemma and the asymptotic normality of $H_1 f / \sqrt{\mathbb{V}(H_1 f)}^{1/2}$,

$$\frac{G_C f}{\sqrt{\mathbb{V}(G_C f)}} \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{N}(0, 1).$$

Finally, by the previous step again,

$$\mathbb{V}(G_C f) = \mathbb{V}(H_1 f) + o(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{\ell,2}) \right) + o(1).$$

Hence, by Slutsky’s Lemma,

$$G_C f \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{N} \left( 0, \sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{\ell,2}) \right) \right).$$

### C.2.2 Asymptotic equicontinuity

The asymptotic equicontinuity of $G_C$ can be stated as

$$\lim_{\delta \to 0} \limsup_{C \to +\infty} \mathbb{P} \left( \sup_{f \in \mathcal{F}_\delta} |G_C f| > \epsilon \right) = 0. \tag{23}$$

By Markov’s inequality, for any $\epsilon > 0$,

$$\mathbb{P} \left( \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\delta} |G_C f| > \epsilon \right) \leq \frac{1}{\epsilon} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\delta} |G_C f| \right].$$

Thus, it is sufficient to show

$$\lim_{\delta \to 0} \limsup_{C \to +\infty} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\delta} |G_C f| \right]. \tag{24}$$

We first establish an inequality on this expectation, which involves

$$\sigma_C^2 = \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\delta} \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2.$$

Next, we show that $\lim_{\delta \to 0} \limsup_{C \to +\infty} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 \right] = 0$. We conclude in a third step.

1. **Upper bound on the supremum of the empirical process**

By Lemma C.1, we have $\left( N_j, \bar{Y}_j \right)_{j \geq 1} \overset{a.s.}{=} \left( \tau \left( (U_{\ell,e})_{0 \leq e \leq 1} \right) \right)_{j \geq 1}$ with $(U_{\ell,e})_{e \geq 0}$ independent and uniform variables. Then, by Lemma D.3 applied to $Z_j = \left( N_j, \bar{Y}_j \right)$, $\mathcal{G} = \bar{\mathcal{F}}_\delta = \{ g \left( N_j, \bar{Y}_j \right) = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) : f \in \mathcal{F}_\delta \}$ and $\Phi = \text{Id}$, we have

$$\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\delta} |G_C f| \right] \leq 2 \sqrt{C} \sum_{0 \leq e \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\delta} \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_{j,e} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right].$$
where \((\epsilon_c)_{c \geq 0}\) is a Rademacher process, independent of \(\ell_j\) \(j \geq 1\). By Lemma D.8 we can control the right-hand side under Assumptions \([1,2]\) and \([3]\) or \([3']\). Specifically, let \(A_F = N_1 \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1})^2\), \(A_\beta = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 + |Y_{\ell,1}|^{2-\beta})^2\), and

\[
\sigma_C^2 = \sup_{F} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2.
\]

Under Assumptions \([1,2]\) and \([3]\), there exists \(K(F, P)\), depending only of the envelope \(F\) of \(\mathcal{F}\) and the distribution \(P\) of \((N_1, \tilde{Y}_1)\), such that

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F} |G_C f| \right] \leq K(F, P) \left\{ \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 \right]} + J_{2, F} \left( 1 + \sqrt{\frac{\mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 \right]}{\mathbb{E} [A_F]} \right) \right\}.
\]

Similarly, under Assumptions \([1,2]\) and \([3]\),

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F} |G_C f| \right] \leq K(F, P) \left\{ \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 \right]} + J_{\infty, \beta, F} \left( 1 + \sqrt{\frac{\mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 \right]}{\mathbb{E} [A_\beta]} \right) \right\}.
\]

2. \(\lim_{\delta \to 0} \lim \sup_{C \to +\infty} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 \right] = 0\).

We have

\[
\sigma_C^2 = \sup_{F} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2
\]

\[
\leq \sup_{F} \left\{ \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 - \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] + \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] \right\}
\]

\[
\leq \sup_{F} \left\{ \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 - \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] \right\}
\]

\[+ \sup_{F} \left\{ \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] \right\}
\]

\[
\leq \sup_{F} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 - \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] + \delta^2.
\]

Thus, it suffices to show that

\[
\sup_{F} \left\{ \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 - \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] \right\} \overset{L_j}{\to} 0.
\]

(25)
Lemma D.3 applied to \(Z_j = (N_j, \tilde{Y}_j)\), \(G = \mathcal{F}_\infty^2 = \left\{q \left( N_j, \tilde{Y}_j \right) = \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 : f \in \mathcal{F}_\infty \right\}\) and \(\Phi = \text{Id}\) implies

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\mathbb{P}_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 - \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] \right| \right] \leq 2 \sum_{0 < \epsilon \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\mathbb{P}_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \phi \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 1 \left\{ 4\bar{F}^2 > M \right\} \right| \right].
\]

Let \(\bar{F} (N_j, \tilde{Y}_j) = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} F(Y_{\ell,j})\). For every \(f \in \mathcal{F}_\infty\) we have \(|f| \leq 2F\), \(\mathbb{E}(\bar{F}^2) \leq \mathbb{E}(A^2_F) < \infty\) under Assumption 3, and \(\mathbb{E}(\bar{F}^2) \leq \|F\|_{\infty, \beta} \mathbb{E}(A_\beta) < \infty\) under Assumption 3. Next, we split the expectations in the upper bound into two, depending on whether \(4\bar{F}^2 \leq M\) or not, for some arbitrary \(M\). For every \(e\) such that \(0 < e \leq 1\), by the triangle inequality,

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\mathbb{P}_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \phi \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 1 \left\{ 4\bar{F}^2 > M \right\} \right| \right] \leq 4\mathbb{E} \left[ \bar{F} (N_1, \tilde{Y}_1)^2 1 \left\{ 4\bar{F}^2 > M \right\} \right],
\]

Therefore,

\[
2 \sum_{0 < \epsilon \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\mathbb{P}_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \phi \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 1 \left\{ 4\bar{F}^2 > M \right\} \right| \right] \leq 8(2^k - 1) \mathbb{E} \left[ \bar{F} (N_1, \tilde{Y}_1)^2 1 \left\{ 4\bar{F}^2 > M \right\} \right],
\]

which vanishes when \(M \to +\infty\) by the dominated convergence theorem.

By Lemma D.9, there exists a non-increasing function \(u\) from \([0, +\infty)\) to \([0, +\infty)\) and a non-random \(K'(\mathcal{F}, P)\) such that for every \(M > 0\) and \(\eta > 0\),

\[
2 \sum_{0 < \epsilon \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\mathbb{P}_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \phi \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 1 \left\{ 4\bar{F}^2 \leq M \right\} \right| \right] = K'(\mathcal{F}, P) \left( \frac{\sqrt{Mu(\eta)}}{\sqrt{C}} + \eta \right).
\]

It follows that for every \(M > 0\) and \(\eta > 0\),

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\mathbb{P}_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 - \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] \right| \right] = K''(\mathcal{F}, P) \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \bar{F} (N_1, \tilde{Y}_1)^2 1 \left\{ 4\bar{F}^2 \leq M \right\} \right] + \frac{Mu(\eta)}{\sqrt{C}} + \eta \right),
\]

for some non-random \(K''(\mathcal{F}, P)\). Now, fix \(M\) and \(\eta\) such that \(\mathbb{E} \left[ \bar{F} (N_1, \tilde{Y}_1)^2 1 \left\{ 4\bar{F}^2 > M \right\} \right] + \frac{Mu(\eta)}{\sqrt{C}} + \eta\) is arbitrary small. This implies that for \(C\) sufficiently large, \(\mathbb{E} \left[ \bar{F} (N_1, \tilde{Y}_1)^2 1 \left\{ 4\bar{F}^2 > M \right\} \right] + \frac{Mu(\eta)}{\sqrt{C}} + \eta\) is arbitrary small. As a result, (25) holds, and the result follows.
3. Conclusion on asymptotic equicontinuity

Under Assumptions 1-3, we have shown in the previous step that
\[ \mathbb{E}\left[ \sigma_C^2 \right] = \delta^2 + o(1) \]
and
\[ \mathbb{E}\left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_s} |G_C f| \right] \leq K(F, P) \left( \sqrt{\mathbb{E}(\sigma_C^2)} + J_{2,F} \left( \frac{1}{4} \sqrt{\mathbb{E}[\sigma_C^2]} \right) \right). \] (27)

Then, by continuity of \( J_{2,F} \) at 0, \( \lim_{\delta \to 0} \limsup_{C \to +\infty} \mathbb{E}\left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_s} |G_C f| \right] = 0 \). This proves asymptotic equicontinuity.

Inequality (27) also holds when Assumption 3' holds instead of 3, by just replacing \( J_{2,F} \) by \( J_{\infty,\beta,F} \) and \( \mathbb{E}(A_F) \) by \( ||| F |||_{\infty,\beta} \mathbb{E}\left[ A_{\beta}^2 \right] \). The result follows similarly.

C.2.3 Total boundedness

Let \( ||f||_{P,2} = \mathbb{E}\left[ \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}) \right)^2 \right]^{1/2} \). We first check total boundedness under Assumptions 1-3. We have to show that \( N\left( \varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||| \cdot |||_{P,2} \right) < \infty \) for any \( \varepsilon > 0 \). In the previous step, we have shown that
\[
\sup_{\mathcal{F}_x} \left\{ \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}) \right)^2 - \mathbb{E}\left[ \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}) \right)^2 \right] \right\} \to 0.
\]
As a result, for any \( \varepsilon > 0 \), the previous supremum is bounded by \( \varepsilon^2 \) with probability approaching one. In other words, with probability approaching one, for every \( (f,g) \in (\mathcal{F})^2 \),
\[ 0 \leq \left| \mathbb{E}\left[ \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}) \right)^2 \right] \right| \leq \left| \mathbb{E}\left[ \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}) \right)^2 \right] \right| + \varepsilon^2. \]
This implies that
\[ N\left( \varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||| \cdot |||_{P,2} \right) \leq N\left( \varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||| \cdot |||_{\mu_C,2} \right) + o_p(1). \] (28)
If \( \mathcal{N}_2 = 0 \) then \( \mu_C \) is the null measure on \( \mathcal{F} \), so that
\[ N\left( \varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||| \cdot |||_{P,2} \right) = N\left( \varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||| \cdot |||_{\mu_C,2} \right) = 1. \] (29)
If \( \mathcal{N}_2 > 0 \), Lemmas D.6 and D.4 and the uniform entropy condition imply
\[ N\left( \varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||| \cdot |||_{\mu_C,2} \right) \leq N\left( \varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||| \cdot |||_{Q_{\beta,2}} \right) \leq \sup_Q N\left( \varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||| \cdot |||_{Q_{\beta,2}} \right) \leq +\infty. \] (30)
where the supremum is taken over all finitely supported measures. Together, (29) and (30) imply that 
\[ N\left(\frac{\varepsilon}{\sqrt{2}}, \tilde{F}, \|\cdot\|_{\mu_{C,2}}\right) = O_p(1) \]. In turn, it follows from (28) that for any \( \varepsilon > 0 \), 
\[ N\left(\varepsilon, \tilde{F}, \|\cdot\|_{P,2}\right) < +\infty \], meaning that \( (\tilde{F}, \|\cdot\|_{P,2}) \) is totally bounded under Assumption 3.

We now check total boundedness of \( (\tilde{F}, \|\cdot\|_{P,2}) \) under Assumptions 1, 2 and 3'. First, that for every \((f,g) \in (F)^2\)
\[ \|f\|_{P,2} \leq \|f\|_{\infty,\beta} \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left[ A^2_{2,\beta} \right]} . \]

Then, by Lemma D.5(i) and ii),
\[ N(\varepsilon, \tilde{F}, \|\cdot\|_{P,2}) \leq N\left(\varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left[ A^2_{2,\beta} \|\cdot\|_{\infty,\beta} \right]} \right) \leq N\left(\frac{\varepsilon}{\sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left[ A^2_{2,\beta} \|\cdot\|_{\infty,\beta} \right]}}, \mathcal{F}, \|\cdot\|_{\infty,\beta} \right) \]
\[ < +\infty, \]
where the last inequality follows by Assumption 3'. The result follows.

C.3 Proof of Theorems 3.2 and A.2

The proof is divided in several steps that mirror the steps of the proof of Theorem 3.1. We first prove the consistency of \((G_{C}^* f_1, \ldots, G_{C}^* f_m)\) for any \( m \geq 1 \) and \((f_1, \ldots, f_m) \in (F)^m\). In a second step, we prove the asymptotic equicontinuity of the bootstrap process. Note that the total boundedness is a property of \( F \) that has already been established in the proof of Theorem 3.1. To simplify notation, we let \( Z = (N_j, Y_j)_{j \geq 1} \) hereafter.

C.3.1 Conditional convergence of \((G_{C}^* f_1, \ldots, G_{C}^* f_m)\)

The Cramér-Wold device ensures that we only have to prove the asymptotic normality for a single function \( f \) such that \( \mathbb{E} \left( \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right) < \infty \). The proof of the finite-dimensional convergence of the bootstrap process follows the same steps as for the initial process: characterization of the Hájek projection, comparison of variances and conclusion.

a. Hájek Projection

For \( c \in \mathcal{I}_r \), let \( W_C^c = \prod_{i:c_i=1} W_i \) (when \( c \geq 1 \), we have \( W_C^c = \prod_{i=1}^k W_i \)). Because the \((W_j^j)_{j \geq 1}\) are mutually independent across \( i \) and independent of \( Z \), the Hájek projection of
Lemma D.13 ensures that we have

Because

\( G^*_C(f) \) on \( \sum_{e \in E_1} g_e \left( (W^C_e)_{c,e \land 1 = e}, Z \right) \) with \( g_e \) square integrable functions, is

\[
\sum_{e \in E_1} \mathbb{E} \left( G^*_C(f) \bigg| (W^C_e)_{c,e \land 1 = e}, Z \right) = \sum_{e \in E_1} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq C \odot e} (W^C_e - 1) a^C_e(e) \\
= \sum_{e \in E_1} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i}} H_e(f),
\]

with \( a^C_e(e) = \prod_{i : e_i = 1} C_i \sum_{1 - e \leq e' \leq C \odot (1 - e)} \sum_{i = 1}^N f(Y_{i,e} + e') - \frac{1}{C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{i \geq 1} f(Y_{i,j}), \) and

\[
H_e(f) = \prod_{i : e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i} \sum_{e \leq C \odot e} (W^C_e - 1) a^C_e(e).
\]

Because the \( (W^j_i)_{j \geq 1} \) are mutually independent across \( i \) and independent of \( Z \), we have

\[
\mathbb{V} \left( \sum_{e \in E_1} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i}} H_e(f) \bigg| Z \right) = \sum_{e \in E_1} \frac{C}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i}} \left( \sum_{e \leq C \odot e} a^C_e(e) \right)^2 - \left[ \sum_{e \leq C \odot e} a^C_e(e) \right]^2.
\]

Noting that \( \mathbb{E}(W^j_i) = 1, \mathbb{E}(W^j_i W^{j'}_i) = \mathbb{1}_{j = j'} + 1 - C^{-1}_i \), and for any \( e \in E_1 \) and \( e, e' \) such that \( e \leq C, e' \leq C \odot e \), we have

\[
\mathbb{E}(W^C_e - 1, W^C_{e'} - 1) = \mathbb{E}(W^C_e W^C_{e'}) - 1 = \mathbb{1}_{e = e'} - \frac{1}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} C_i},
\]

we have

\[
\mathbb{V} \left( \sum_{e \in E_1} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i}} H_e(f) \bigg| Z \right) = \sum_{e \in E_1} \frac{C}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i}} \left( \sum_{e \leq C \odot e} a^C_e(e) \right)^2.
\]

Because \( \frac{1}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq C} a^C_e(e) = 0 \), we have

\[
\mathbb{V} \left( \sum_{e \in E_1} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i}} H_e(f) \bigg| Z \right) = \sum_{e \in E_1} \frac{C}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i}} \sum_{e \leq C \odot e} \left( a^C_e(e) \right)^2.
\]

Lemma D.13 ensures that

\[
\mathbb{V} \left( \sum_{e \in E_1} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i}} H_e(f) \bigg| Z \right) \xrightarrow{a.s.} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{i,t}), \sum_{t=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{i,t}) \right)
\]

We have to prove the asymptotic normality conditional on \( Z \). To do so, we apply the Lindeberg-Feller CLT. Let \( (N^*_j, (Y^*_j)_{i \geq 1})_{C \geq j \geq 1} \) denote the bootstrap sample obtained by
the selection of the cells when sampling clusters of component \(i\) corresponding to the non-zero component of \(e\), \(H_e(f)\) is also equal to

\[
H_e(f) = \sum_{e \leq \leq C \cap \{e\}} \frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} \sqrt{C_i} \left( a^*_e(C) - a^e(C) \right) \\
= \sum_{e \leq \leq C \cap \{e\}} \frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} \sqrt{C_i} \left[ a^*_e(C) - \mathbb{E} \left( a^*_e(C) \mid Z \right) \right],
\]

with \(a^*_e(C) = \frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} \sum_{1-e \leq \leq C \cap (1-e)} \sum_{\ell \leq 1} f(Y_{e,c+e}^*) - \frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \leq 1}} \sum_{1-j \leq C} \sum_{\ell \geq 1} f(Y_{t,j})\). Because the bootstrap sampling in each component are done with replacement and equal probability, for any function \(g\) and any \(e \in \mathcal{E}_1\), we have

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ g(a^*_e(C)) \mid Z \right] = \frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq j \leq C \cap e} g(a^e(j)).
\]

It follows that

\[
\sum_{e \leq \leq C \cap e} \mathbb{V} \left( \frac{a^*_e(C)}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} \sqrt{C_i} \mid Z \right) = \frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq j \leq C \cap e} (a^e(j))^2 - \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq j \leq C \cap e} a^e(j) \right)^2 \\
= \frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq j \leq C \cap e} (a^e(j))^2
\]

and for any \(\varepsilon > 0\)

\[
\frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq \leq C \cap e} \mathbb{V} \left( (a^*_e(C))^2 \mid \left\{ \left| a^*_e(C) \right| > (\prod_{\ell \in e}=1) C_i \right\} \right) \mid Z \right) \\
= \frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq \leq C \cap e} \frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq j \leq C \cap e} (a^e(j))^2 \mathbb{I} \left\{ \left| a^e(j) \right| > (\prod_{\ell \in e}=1) C_i \right\} \\
= \frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq j \leq C \cap e} (a^e(j))^2 \mathbb{I} \left\{ \left| a^e(j) \right| > (\prod_{\ell \in e}=1) C_i \right\}.
\]

Lemma [D.13] ensures that

\[
\frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq j \leq C \cap e} (a^e(j))^2 \overset{a.s.}{\rightarrow} \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}), \sum_{t=1}^{N_2-e} f(Y_{t,2-e}) \right) < \infty,
\]

\[
\frac{1}{\prod_{\ell \in e}=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq j \leq C \cap e} (a^e(j))^2 \overset{a.s.}{\rightarrow} \left\{ (a^e(j))^2 \right\} \left\{ \left| a^e(j) \right| > (\prod_{\ell \in e}=1) C_i \right\} \overset{a.s.}{\rightarrow} 0.
\]

Then, by the Lindeberg-Feller Theorem (see, e.g. [van der Vaart 2000] Section 2.8),

\[
H_e(f) \overset{d}{\rightarrow} \mathcal{N} \left( 0, \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}), \sum_{t=1}^{N_2-e} f(Y_{t,2-e}) \right) \right).
\]
Because the $\mathbb{H}_e(f)$ are mutually independent conditional on $Z$, we have the joint asymptotic normality. Next, by Slutsky’s Lemma,

$$
\sum_{i \in E_i} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{i \in i=1} V C_i} \mathbb{H}_e(f) \xrightarrow{d'} N \left( 0, \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{\ell,2}) \right) \right).
$$

b. Comparison of variances

Let $V \mathbb{E} \left( \mathbb{C}_e(f) \bigg| Z \right)$ and

$$
\Delta_j = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) - \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}).
$$

We have

$$
V = \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left[ \mathbb{E}(W_j W_j') - 1 \right] \Delta_j \Delta_j'.
$$

Let us focus on the term corresponding to $e = 0$. Because $\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \Delta_j \Delta_j' = 0$, we have

$$
\sum_{(j, j') \in A_0} \Delta_j \Delta_j' = - \sum_{0 \leq e \leq 1} \sum_{(j, j') \in A_e} \Delta_j \Delta_j'.
$$

Then

$$
V = \sum_{0 \leq e \leq 1} \left[ \prod_{i \in i=1} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{C_i} \right) \left( \prod_{i \in i=1} \left( 2 - \frac{1}{C_i} \right) - \prod_{i \in i=1} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{C_i} \right) \right) \right] \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{(j, j') \in A_e} \Delta_j \Delta_j'.
$$

We have $B_e \cap B_{e'} = B_{e \lor e'}$ and $B_e = A_e \cup (\cup_{e < e'} B_{e'})$. Because $A_e \cap B_{e'} = \emptyset$ for any $e' > e$, we have $1_{A_e} = 1_{B_e} - 1_{\cup_{e < e'} B_{e'}}$. Moreover, by the inclusion-exclusion principle,

$$
1_{A_e} = 1_{B_e} - \sum_{e < e' \leq 1} (-1)^{\sum_{i=1}^k e_i} 1_{B_{e'}}.
$$

Hence,

$$
\frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{(j, j') \in A_e} \Delta_j \Delta_j' = \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{(j, j') \in B_e} \Delta_j \Delta_j' - \sum_{e < e' \leq 1} (-1)^{\sum_{i=1}^k e_i} \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{(j, j') \in B_{e'}} \Delta_j \Delta_j'.
$$

Let $r = 1, \ldots, k - 1$ and $e \in E_r$. By Lemma D.13

$$
\frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{(j, j') \in B_e} \Delta_j \Delta_j' = \frac{C}{\prod_{i=1} C_i^2} \sum_{e \leq e \leq C \cap e} a_e^C(e)^2 = O_{as}(C^{1-r}),
$$
where $O_{as}(C^{1-r})$ denotes a sequence of random variable that is uniformly bounded by $C^{1-r}$ on a set of probability one. Moreover, by Lemma D.13 again, the almost-sure limit when $r = 1$ is

$$\lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{\ell,2}) \right),$$

with $i$ the non-zero component of $e$. By Lemma 7.35 in Kallenberg (2005), we also have

$$\frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right),$$

$$\frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mathbb{E} \left( \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right).$$

Combining all these results, we obtain

$$\frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_1} \Delta_j \Delta_{j'} = \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \Delta_j^2 = O_{as}(C^{1-k}).$$

Finally, for any $e \in \mathcal{E}_r$, we have

$$\lim_{C \to \infty} \left[ \prod_{i: e_i = 0} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{C_i} \right) \left( \prod_{i: e_i = 1} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{C_i} \right) - \prod_{i: e_i = 1} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{C_i} \right) \right) \right] = 2^r - 1 + O_{as}(C^{-1}).$$

This implies that

$$V = \sum_{0 \leq e \leq 1} \left[ \prod_{i: e_i = 0} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{C_i} \right) \left( \prod_{i: e_i = 1} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{C_i} \right) - \prod_{i: e_i = 1} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{C_i} \right) \right) \right] \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_e} \Delta_j \Delta_{j'}$$

$$= \sum_{e \in \mathcal{E}_1} \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_e} \Delta_j \Delta_{j'} + O_{as}(C^{-1})$$

$$= \mathbb{V} \left( \sum_{e \in \mathcal{E}_1} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{i: e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i}} \mathbb{E}_e(f) \bigg| Z \right) + O_{as}(C^{-1}).$$

### c. Asymptotic normality of $\mathbb{G}_C^* f$.

In Step a, we have proved that

$$\mathbb{V} \left( \sum_{e \in \mathcal{E}_1} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{i: e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i}} \mathbb{E}_e(f) \bigg| Z \right) \xrightarrow{a.s.} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{i=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{\ell,2}) \right) < \infty.$$

In Step b, we have shown that

$$\mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{G}_C^*(f) \bigg| Z \right) - \mathbb{V} \left( \sum_{e \in \mathcal{E}_1} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{i: e_i = 1} \sqrt{C_i}} \mathbb{E}_e(f) \bigg| Z \right) \xrightarrow{a.s.} 0.$$
If \( \sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{i,1}), \sum_{i=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{i,2}) \right) = 0 \), then, since \( \mathbb{E} \left( \mathbb{G}_C^*(f) \mid Z \right) = 0 \), \( \mathbb{G}_C^*f \) converges in \( L^2 \) conditional on the data to 0. Therefore, \( \mathbb{G}_C^*f \xrightarrow{d^r} \mathcal{N}(0,0) \).

Now, if \( \sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{i,1}), \sum_{i=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{i,2}) \right) > 0 \), because \( \sum_{e \in E_i} \sqrt{C_i} \mathbb{H}_e(f) \) is asymptotically normal, with the asymptotic variance being the almost-sure limit of

\[
\mathbb{V} \left( \sum_{e \in E_i} \sqrt{C_i} \mathbb{H}_e(f) \mid Z \right),
\]

Theorem 11.2 in van der Vaart (2000) combined with Slustky’s Lemma implies that

\[
\mathbb{G}_C^*f \xrightarrow{d^r} \mathcal{N} \left( 0, \sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{i,1}), \sum_{i=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{i,2}) \right) \right).
\]

C.3.2 Asymptotic equicontinuity

In this section, we show an analog of Formula (24):

\[
\lim \lim \sup_{\delta \to 0} \frac{1}{C} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_3} |\mathbb{G}_C^*f| \mid Z \right] \xrightarrow{P} 0.
\]

We follow the strategy used in Section C.2.2: we first bound \( \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_3} |\mathbb{G}_C^*f| \mid Z \right] \) with an expression involving \( \mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 \mid Z \right] \) and next we show that \( \mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 \mid Z \right] \xrightarrow{P} 0 \) when \( C \to \infty \) followed by \( \delta \to 0 \).

1. Upper bound in the supremum of the bootstrap process

Conditional on \( Z \), \( \left( N_j^*, \bar{Y}_j^* \right)_{j \geq 1} \) is a separately exchangeable and dissociated random array (for a definition of dissociation, see e.g. Kallenberg 2005, p. 339). As a result, Lemma C.1 applies and we have \( \left( N_j^*, \bar{Y}_j^* \right)_{j \geq 1} \xrightarrow{a.s.} \left( \tau \left( (U_{j \wedge e})_{0 \leq e \leq 1} \right) \right)_{j \geq 1} \), where \( (U_e)_{e \geq 0} \) is a family of i.i.d., uniform random variables and \( \tau \) depends on \( Z \).

In turn, by Lemma D.3 applied to \( Z_j = \left( N_j^*, \bar{Y}_j^* \right) \), \( \mathcal{G} = \mathcal{F}_3 \) and \( \Phi = \text{Id} \), we have

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_3} |\mathbb{G}_C^*f| \mid Z \right] \leq 2 \sqrt{C} \sum_{0 < e \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_3} \left| \frac{1}{C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} (\epsilon_{j \wedge e} \sum_{i=1}^{N_j^*} f(Y_{i,j}^*)) \right| \mid Z \right],
\]

where \( (\epsilon_e)_{e \geq 0} \) is a Rademacher process, independent of \( \left( N_j^*, \bar{Y}_j^* \right)_{j \geq 1} \) conditional on \( Z \). Then, by applying Lemma D.8 conditional on \( Z \), we get, under Assumptions 18

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_3} |\mathbb{G}_C^*f| \mid Z \right] \leq 2 \cdot 2^{k-1} \left\{ 4 \sqrt{2 \mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 \mid Z \right]} \log 2 + 32 \sqrt{2 \mathbb{E} \left[ A_F^* \mid Z \right]} J_{2,F} \left( 1 \mathbb{E} \left[ \mathbb{G}_C^*Z \right] \right) \right\}, \tag{31}
\]
where \( A_F^* = N_1 \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F \left( Y_{\ell,1}^* \right)^2 \) and \( \sigma_C^2 = \text{sup}_{\mathcal{F}_3} \frac{1}{N_1} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 \). Similarly, letting \( A_\beta^* = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 + |Y_{\ell,1}|^{2^{\beta/2}}) \), we have, under Assumptions 1, 2 and 3,

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \text{sup}_{\mathcal{F}_3} |G_C^* f| \bigg| Z \right] \leq 2 \times 2^{k-1} \left\{ 4 \sqrt{2 \mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 | Z \right]} \log 2 + 32 \| F \|_{\infty, \beta} \sqrt{2 \mathbb{E} \left[ A_\beta^2 | Z \right]} \right\} \times J_{\infty, \beta, F} \left( \frac{1}{4} \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 | Z \right] \right) \right).
\] 

(32)

Moreover, by definition of the bootstrap scheme and Lemma 7.35 in [Kallenberg (2005)],

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ A_F^* | Z \right] = \frac{1}{N_1} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} N_j \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,j})^2 \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mathbb{E} \left[ N_1 \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1})^2 \right] > 0,
\]

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ A_\beta^2 | Z \right] = \frac{1}{N_1} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 + |Y_{\ell,j}|^{2^{\beta/2}}) \right) \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 + |Y_{\ell,1}|^{2^{\beta/2}}) \right) \right] > 0.
\]

2. Control of \( \mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 | Z \right] \).

Observe that

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_C^2 | Z \right] \leq \mathbb{E} \left[ \text{sup}_{\mathcal{F}_3} \left| \frac{1}{N_1} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 \right| Z \right] + \mathbb{E} \left[ \text{sup}_{\mathcal{F}_3} \left( \frac{1}{N_1} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 \right) \right] + \mathbb{E} \left[ \text{sup}_{\mathcal{F}_3} \left( \frac{N_1}{\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2} \right) \right] + \delta^2.
\]

(33)

In Section C.2.2 we showed that

\[
\left( \frac{1}{N_1} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 \right) \xrightarrow{p} 0.
\]

(34)

As a result, we only need to control

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \text{sup}_{\mathcal{F}_3} \left| \frac{1}{N_1} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 \right| Z \right].
\]
By Lemma D.3 applied to $Z_j = \left( N_j^*, Y_j^* \right)$, $G = \mathcal{F}_\infty^2$ and $\Phi = \text{Id}$, we obtain

$$
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{l=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{l,j}^*) \right)^2 - \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{l=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{l,j}) \right)^2 \mid Z \right]
\leq 2 \sum_{0 < \epsilon \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \left( \sum_{l=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{l,j}) \right)^2 \mid Z \right].
$$

Let $\tilde{F} \left( N_j^*, Y_j^* \right) = \sum_{l=1}^{N_j} F(Y_{l,j}^*)$. Note that for every $f \in \mathcal{F}_\infty$ we have $|f| \leq 2F$. We split the expectations in the upper bound into two, depending on whether $4\tilde{F}^2 \leq M$ or not, for some arbitrary $M > 0$. First, for every $e$ such that $0 < e \leq 1$,

$$
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \left( \sum_{l=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{l,j}) \right)^2 \mid Z \right]
\leq 4 \mathbb{E} \left[ \tilde{F} \left( N_1^*, Y_1^* \right)^2 \mathbbm{1} \left\{ 4\tilde{F} \left( N_1^*, Y_1^* \right)^2 > M \right\} \mid Z \right]
= \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \tilde{F} \left( N_j, Y_j \right)^2 \mathbbm{1} \left\{ 4\tilde{F}(N_j, Y_j)^2 > M \right\}.
$$

Therefore,

$$
2 \sum_{0 < \epsilon \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \left( \sum_{l=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{l,j}) \right)^2 \mathbbm{1} \left\{ 4\tilde{F} \left( N_j^*, Y_j^* \right)^2 > M \right\} \mid Z \right]
\leq 8(2^k - 1) \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \tilde{F} \left( N_j, Y_j \right)^2 \mathbbm{1} \left\{ 4\tilde{F}(N_j, Y_j)^2 > M \right\},
$$

which converges almost surely to $8(2^k - 1) \mathbb{E} \left[ \tilde{F} \left( N_1, Y_1 \right)^2 \mathbbm{1} \left\{ 4\tilde{F}(N_1, Y_1)^2 > M \right\} \right]$ by Lemma 7.35 in Kallenberg (2005).

Under Assumptions 1, 2 and 3 Lemma D.9 ensures the existence of $K(\mathcal{F})$ a non-negative
number depending on the class $\mathcal{F}$ only such that for every $M > 0$ and every $\eta > 0$,

$$
2 \sum_{0 < e \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_{j \in e} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}^*) \right)^2 \right| \mathbb{I} \left\{ 4 \tilde{F} \left( N_j^*, Y_j^* \right)^2 \leq M \right\} \right] \leq K(\mathcal{F}) \left( \frac{\sqrt{M}}{\sqrt{C}} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{\eta} \right) + \eta \mathbb{E} \left[ A_F^2 \right] \right)
$$

where the last inequality follows from Lemma 7.35 in Kallenberg (2005). Fix $M$ and $\eta$ such that $8(2^k - 1) \mathbb{E} \left( \tilde{F} \left( N_1, Y_1 \right)^2 \mathbb{I} \left\{ 4 \tilde{F}(N_1, Y_1)^2 > M \right\} \right) + K(\mathcal{F}) \eta \mathbb{E} \left[ N_1 \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1})^2 \right]$ is arbitrarily small and consider that $C \to +\infty$ to conclude that

$$
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_{j \in e} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}^*) \right)^2 \right| \mathbb{I} \left\{ 4 \tilde{F} \left( N_j^*, Y_j^* \right)^2 \leq M \right\} \right] \overset{a.s.}{\to} 0,
$$

and next, $\mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_F^2 \right] = \delta^2 + o_p(1)$.

Under Assumptions 1, 2 and 3, we follow the same reasoning, with Inequality (36) replaced by

$$
2 \sum_{0 < e \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_{j \in e} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}^*) \right)^2 \right| \mathbb{I} \left\{ 4 \tilde{F} \left( N_j^*, Y_j^* \right)^2 \leq M \right\} \right] \leq K(\mathcal{F}) \left( \frac{\sqrt{M}}{\sqrt{C}} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{\eta} \right) + \eta \left( \mathbb{E} \left[ A_{\beta}^2 \right] + o_{a.s.}(1) \right) \right).
$$

3. Conclusion on asymptotic equicontinuity

Under Assumptions 1, 2 and 3 (respectively 3), because $\mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_F^2 \right] = \delta^2 + o_p(1)$, $\mathbb{E} \left[ A_F^2 \right] = \mathbb{E} \left[ A_{\beta}^2 \right] + o_{a.s.}(1)$ (respectively $\mathbb{E} \left[ A_{\beta}^2 \right] = \mathbb{E} \left[ A_{\beta}^2 \right] + o_{a.s.}(1)$), and $J_{2,F}$ (respectively $J_{\infty,\beta,F}$) is continuous at 0, we obtain, by the continuous mapping theorem in probability and (31) (respectively (32)),

$$
\lim_{\delta \to 0} \limsup_{C \to +\infty} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\delta} \left| G_{\beta}^C f \right| \right] \overset{\mathbb{P}}{\to} 0.
$$

C.4 Proof of Proposition 4.1

To prove convergence of any symmetric matrix $\hat{V}$ towards $V$, it suffices to show the convergence towards zero of $t' (\hat{V} - V) t$. The latter corresponds to $\hat{V}_t - V_t$ with $V_t$ (resp. $\hat{V}_t$) the asymptotic
variance of the average of the $t'Y_{t,j}$ (resp. the estimator of $V_t$). Hence, we can suppose without loss of generality that $Y_{t,j} \in \mathbb{R}$.

Now, let $b_i = (0, ..., 0, 1, 0, ..., 0)$ with 1 at the $i$-th coordinate. Note that $|B_i| = C_i \prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2$ and

$$
\tilde{V}_1 = \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{C_i}{|B_i|} \left( \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} S_j S_{j'} \right) - 2\theta \left( \prod_{s \neq i} C_s \right) \left( \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} S_j \right) + |B_i|\tilde{\theta}^2
$$

$$
= \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{C_i}{|B_i|} \left( \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} S_j S_{j'} - \tilde{\theta}^2 \right).
$$

The set $\{S_j S_{j'} : (j,j') \in B_i\}$ is equal to $\{S_{c+c':c+c''} : b_i \leq c \leq C_i b_i; 1 - b_i \leq c', c'' \leq C \cap (1 - b_i)\}$, so this is a 2k-1 dimensional array indexed by the non-zero component of $c$, $c'$ and $c''$. This array is jointly exchangeable and dissociated (for a definition of jointly exchangeable arrays, see, e.g., Kallenberg, 2005, p.300). Lemma 7.35 in Kallenberg (2005) ensures that this array is ergodic so $\frac{1}{|B_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} S_j S_{j'}$ converges in $L^1$ and almost surely to a constant. Moreover, by the first part of Lemma D.10 applied to $F = G = \{Id\}$, $\frac{1}{|B_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} S_j S_{j'} - \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} S_j S_{j'}$ converges in $L^1$ to 0. Assumption I and the representation Lemma C.1 ensure that $E \left( \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} S_j S_{j'} \right) = E(S_1 S_2)$. As a result, $\frac{1}{|B_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} S_j S_{j'} = E(S_1 S_2) + o_p(1)$. The asymptotic normality of $\tilde{\theta}$ implies that $\tilde{\theta} = \theta_0 + o_p(1)$. Thus, by the continuous mapping theorem

$$
\tilde{V}_1 = \sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \left( E(S_1 S_2) - \theta_0^2 \right) + o_p(1)
$$

$$
= \sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \text{Cov}(S_1, S_2) + o_p(1).
$$

Next, consider $\tilde{V}_2$. We have

$$
\tilde{V}_2 = \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{C_i}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} (S_j - \tilde{\theta})(S_{j'} - \tilde{\theta})
$$

$$
= \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{C_i}{|A_i|} \left( \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} S_j S_{j'} - \tilde{\theta}^2 \right).
$$

Then, by the triangle inequality and the first part of Lemma D.10 (with $F = G = \{Id\}$):

$$
E \left( |\tilde{V}_1 - \tilde{V}_2| \right) = E \left( \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{C_i}{|B_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} S_j S_{j'} - \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{C_i}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} S_j S_{j'} \right) = o(1).
$$
Finally, to show the consistency of $\hat{V}_{\text{egm}}$, note that

$$
|\hat{V}_{\text{egm}} - \hat{V}| \leq \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{e \in \cup_{r=2}^N \mathcal{E}_r} \left| \sum_{\ell, j} (S_{\ell} - \hat{\theta})(S_{j'} - \hat{\theta}) \right|
$$

$$
= \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{e \in \cup_{r=2}^N \mathcal{E}_r} \left| \sum_{\ell, j} S_{\ell} S_{j'} - \hat{\theta}^2 C \sum_{e \in \cup_{r=2}^N \mathcal{E}_r} \frac{1}{\prod_{s: e_s=1} C_s} \right|
$$

$$
\leq \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{e \in \cup_{r=2}^N \mathcal{E}_r} \left| \sum_{\ell, j} S_{\ell} S_{j'} \right| + \hat{\theta}^2 C^{-1} (2^k - k - 1).
$$

Because $\hat{\theta} = O_p(1)$, the second term on the right-hand side tends to 0 in probability. Moreover, by the triangle inequality and the second part of Lemma D.10,

$$
\mathbb{E} \left( \frac{C}{(\Pi C)^2} \sum_{e \in \cup_{r=2}^N \mathcal{E}_r} \left| \sum_{\ell, j} S_{\ell} S_{j'} \right| \right) = O(C^{-1}).
$$

Hence, $|\hat{V}_{\text{egm}} - \hat{V}| = o_p(1)$, and $\hat{V}_{\text{egm}}$ is consistent.

Finally, to prove the second result, remark that if $V$ is positive definite, $\hat{V}_k$ is also positive definite with probability approaching one and by the continuous mapping theorem,

$$
C(\theta - \hat{\theta})' \hat{V}_k^{-1}(\theta - \hat{\theta}) \overset{d}{\longrightarrow} \chi_L^2.
$$

The result follows.

### C.5 Proof of Proposition 4.2

Let $W \sim \mathcal{N}(0, V)$. By Theorem 3.2 applied to the class $\mathcal{F} = \{\text{Id}\}$, we have

$$
\sqrt{C} (\hat{\theta} - \hat{\theta}) \overset{d^*}{\longrightarrow} W.
$$

Then, by the continuous mapping theorem,

$$
C |\hat{\theta}^* - \hat{\theta}|^2 \overset{d^*}{\longrightarrow} |W|^2.
$$

Because $V$ is symmetric positive, $|W|^2$ admits a positive density everywhere on $R^+$. Therefore, we have $q_{1-\alpha} \overset{p}{\longrightarrow} q_{1-\alpha}$, where $q_{1-\alpha}$ is the quantile of order $1 - \alpha$ of $|W|^2$. The result follows.

### C.6 Proof of Propositions 4.3 and 4.4

Because $\mathbb{E} \left( \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} |Y_{\ell, 1}|^2 \right)^2 \right) < \infty$, we have $\mathbb{E} \left( \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} X_{r, \ell, 1}^2 \right)^2 \right) < \infty$ for $X_{r, \ell, 1}$ any component of the $X_{\ell, 1}$. Because $u_{\ell, j}$ is a linear combination of the components of $Y_{\ell, j}$, we also have $\mathbb{E} \left( \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} u_{\ell, 1}^2 \right)^2 \right) < \infty$, and next by the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, we also have

$$
\mathbb{E} \left( \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} |X_{r, \ell, 1} u_{\ell, 1}| \right)^2 \right) < \infty \text{ and } \mathbb{E} \left( \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} |X_{r, \ell, 1} X_{r', \ell, 1}| \right)^2 \right) < \infty \text{ for any } r, r'.
$$

Last, we also have $\mathbb{E} \left( \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} |X_{\ell, 1} ||u_{\ell, 1}| \right)^2 \right) < \infty$ and $\mathbb{E} \left( \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} |X_{\ell, 1}^2 | \right)^2 \right) < \infty$. 

53
For any $r, r'$, Theorem 3.1 applied to the class $\mathcal{F} = \{f(Y_{\ell,j}) = X_{r,\ell,1}X'_{r',\ell,1}\}$ for all $(r, r')$ ensures that
\[
\frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} X_{\ell,j}X'_{\ell,j} = \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} X_{\ell,j}X'_{\ell,j} \right) + o_p(1).
\]
Similarly, Theorem 3.2 ensures that
\[
\hat{J}^* = \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} X^*_{\ell,j}X'_{\ell,j} = \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} X_{\ell,j}X'_{\ell,j} \right) + o^*_p(1),
\]
where $A = o^*_p(1)$ means that conditional on the data $Z$, $A$ converges weakly to 0 in probability when $C \to \infty$. Then, by the continuous mapping theorem, $\hat{J}^{-1} = J^{-1} + o_p(1)$ and $\hat{J}^*-1 = J^{-1} + o^*_p(1)$.

Now, consider a vector $\mu$ with the same dimension as $\theta_0$ and $f_\mu(Y_{\ell,j}) = \mu'X_{\ell,j}u_{\ell,j}$. Theorems 3.1 applied to $\mathcal{F} = \{f_\mu\}$ implies
\[
\frac{\sqrt{C}}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f_\mu(Y_{\ell,j}) \xrightarrow{d} N \left( 0, \sum_{i=1}^{k} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f_\mu(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} f_\mu(Y_{\ell,2}) \right) \right).
\]
Because $\sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f_\mu(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} f_\mu(Y_{\ell,2}) \right) = \mu' H \mu$, by the Cramér-Wold device,
\[
\frac{\sqrt{C}}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} X_{\ell,j}u_{\ell,j} \xrightarrow{d} N(0, H).
\]
Similarly, by Theorem 3.2 $\frac{\sqrt{C}}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f_\mu(Y^*_{\ell,j})$ converges weakly conditional on $Z$ to the same limit.

Next, by Slutsky’s lemma,
\[
\sqrt{C}(\hat{\theta} - \theta_0) = \left[ \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} X_{\ell,j}X'_{\ell,j} \right]^{-1} \left[ \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} X_{\ell,j}u_{\ell,j} \right] \xrightarrow{d} N(0, V).
\]
Similarly, by Theorem 3.2 $\sqrt{C}(\hat{\theta}^* - \theta_0)$ converges weakly to $N(0, V)$ conditional on $Z$.

It remains to show that $\hat{V}$ is consistent or, equivalently since $\hat{J}^{-1} = J^{-1} + o_P(1)$, that $\hat{H}$ is
consistent. Because $\hat{u}_{t,j} = u_{t,j} + X'_{t,j}(\theta_0 - \hat{\theta})$, we have $\hat{H} = T_1 + T_2 + T_3 + T_4$, with

$$T_1 = \sum_{i=1}^{k} C_i \sum_{j_i = 1}^{C_i} \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_s = 1}^{C_s} X_{t,j}u_{t,j} \right) \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_{s'} = 1}^{C_{s'}} X'_{t,j}u_{t,j} \right),$$

$$T_2 = \sum_{i=1}^{k} C_i \sum_{j_i = 1}^{C_i} \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_s = 1}^{C_s} X_{t,j}X'_{t,j} \right) (\theta_0 - \hat{\theta})(\theta_0 - \hat{\theta})' \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_{s'} = 1}^{C_{s'}} X'_{t,j} \right),$$

$$T_3 = \sum_{i=1}^{k} C_i \sum_{j_i = 1}^{C_i} \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_s = 1}^{C_s} X_{t,j}X'_{t,j} \right) (\theta_0 - \hat{\theta}) \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_{s'} = 1}^{C_{s'}} X'_{t,j} \right),$$

$$T_4 = \sum_{i=1}^{k} C_i \sum_{j_i = 1}^{C_i} \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_s = 1}^{C_s} X_{t,j}u_{t,j} \right) (\theta_0 - \hat{\theta})' \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_{s'} = 1}^{C_{s'}} X'_{t,j} \right).$$

Proposition 4.1 ensures that $T_1 \xrightarrow{p} H$. Next, we show that the three remaining terms converge to zero. Let $T_2 = \sum_{i=1}^{k} (C/C_i)T_{2i}$. By the triangle inequality, sub-multiplicativity of Frobenius norm and Cauchy-Schwarz inequality,

$$T_{2i} \leq \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{j_i' = 1}^{C_i} \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_s = 1}^{C_s} X_{t,j}X'_{t,j} \right) (\theta_0 - \hat{\theta})(\theta_0 - \hat{\theta})' \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_{s'} = 1}^{C_{s'}} X'_{t,j} \right)

\leq \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{j_i' = 1}^{C_i} \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_s = 1}^{C_s} X_{t,j}X'_{t,j} \right) |\theta_0 - \hat{\theta}|^2

\leq \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{j_i' = 1}^{C_i} \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_s = 1}^{C_s} X_{t,j}X'_{t,j} \right) \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} |X'_{t,j}|^2 |\theta_0 - \hat{\theta}|^2

\leq \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{j_i' = 1}^{C_i} \left( \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \sum_{j_s = 1}^{C_s} X_{t,j}X'_{t,j} \right) \left( \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} |X'_{t,j}|^2 \right) |\theta_0 - \hat{\theta}|^2

= \frac{1}{\Pi C_i} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} |X'_{t,j}|^2 \right) |\theta_0 - \hat{\theta}|^2$$

Because $\mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} |X_{t,1}|^2 \right) < \infty$, Lemma 7.35 of Kallenberg (2005) implies

$$\frac{1}{\Pi C_i} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} |X'_{t,j}|^2 \right) = \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_1} |X_{t,1}|^2 \right) + o_p(1) = O_p(1).$$

Moreover, $|\hat{\theta} - \theta_0| = o_p(1)$ and for any $i$, $C/C_i = \lambda_i + o(1)$. As a result, $T_2 = o_p(1)$. Next, $T_3$ and $T_4$ are bounded by

$$\sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{C_i}{C_i} \left[ \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} |X'_{t,j}|^2 \right) \right]^{1/2} \left[ \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} |X_{t,j}|u_{t,j} \right) \right]^{1/2} |\hat{\theta} - \theta_0|.$$
Thus, Assumption 7 under the following conditions:

We check Assumptions 4.3-4.5 assuming that the C.7 Proof that moments of quantile IV satisfy Assumption 4.3-4.5 and again Lemma 7.35 in Kallenberg implies

With a slight abuse of notation, we denote by \( b < a \) if

where the first inequality follows by the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality and the second uses the fact that the \((Y_{\ell,1})_{\ell \geq 1}\) are identically distributed and the law of iterated expectation. Then because

C.7 Proof that moments of quantile IV satisfy Assumption [4.3-4.5]

We check Assumptions [4.3-4.5] assuming that the \((Y_{\ell,1})_{\ell \geq 1}\) are identically distributed and under the following conditions:

**Assumption 7**

1. \( \theta_0 \) belongs to the interior of \( \Theta \), a compact subset of \( \mathbb{R}^p \).
2. The support of \( X \) is a compact subset of \( \mathbb{R}^p \).
3. \( \mathbb{E}[N_1^2(1 + |Z_{1,1}|^2)] < +\infty \).
4. The conditional cdf \( F_{W_{1,1}|X_{1,1},Z_{1,1}}(\cdot|X_{1,1},Z_{1,1}) \) is continuous everywhere, \( X_{1,1}, Z_{1,1} \)-almost surely.
5. There exists \( r > 0 \) such that for almost all \((x, z)\), \( F_{W_{1,1}|X_{1,1},Z_{1,1}}(\cdot|x, z) \) is differentiable on \( \{x'\theta_0 + t, t \in [-r, r]\} \) and

\[
\sup_{(x, z, t) \in \text{Supp}(X_{1,1}, Z_{1,1}) \times [-r, r]} f_{W_{1,1}|X_{1,1},Z_{1,1}}(x'\theta_0 + t|x, z) < +\infty, \tag{39}
\]

where \( \text{Supp}(X_{1,1}, Z_{1,1}) \) denotes the support of \((X_{1,1}, Z_{1,1})\).
6. The rank of \( \mathbb{E}\left[ N_1 X_{1,1} Z_{1,1} | F_{W_{1,1}|X_{1,1},Z_{1,1}}(X_{\ell,j}'\theta_0|X_{1,1}, Z_{1,1}) \right] \) is equal to \( p \).
Reasoning as in the proof of Lemma 8.12 in Kosorok (2006), the class is pointwise measurable. By Lemma 8.10 in Kosorok (2006), finally, let us check 4.5. We have to prove that Assumptions 2-3 hold for the class the entropy condition, by Theorem 9.3 in Kosorok (2006), it suffices to prove that we now check Assumption 3 for well.

Over, still by Assumption 7.2 and the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, there exists a neighborhood \( G \) of \( \theta_0 \) such that for any \( \theta \in G \), \( |x'\theta - x'\theta_0| \leq r \) for all \( x \) in the support of \( X_{1,1} \) with \( r \) defined in Assumption 7.5. Then, by Assumption 7.5, we can apply the dominated convergence theorem to \( \theta \mapsto \mathbb{E}\left(\sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1},\theta)\right) \) defined on \( G \). This implies that \( \theta \mapsto \mathbb{E}\left(\sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1},\theta)\right) \) is differentiable at \( \theta_0 \), with a Jacobian matrix \( J \) satisfying

\[
J = \mathbb{E}\left[ N_1 X_{1,1} Z_1^{\ell} f_{W_{1,1}|X_{1,1},Z_{1,1}}(X_{\ell,1}'\theta_0|X_{1,1},Z_{1,1}) \right].
\]

Finally, let us check 4.5. We have to prove that Assumptions 2-3 hold for the class

\[
\mathcal{F}_s = \{(w,x,z_s) \mapsto z_s \left( \tau - \mathbbm{1}\{w - x'\theta \leq 0\} \right), \theta \in \Theta\}, s \in \{1,\ldots,L\}.
\]

Reasoning as in the proof of Lemma 8.12 in Kosorok (2006), the class \( \{\mathbbm{1}\{w - x'\theta \leq 0\}, \theta \in \Theta\} \) is pointwise measurable. By Lemma 8.10 in Kosorok (2006), \( \mathcal{F}_s \) is pointwise measurable as well.

We now check Assumption 3 for \( \mathcal{F}_s \). We have \( \mathbb{E}[N_1^2] < +\infty \) and by Assumption 7.3, the envelope function \( F_s(w,x,z) = 2|z_s| \) satisfies \( \mathbb{E}\left[N_1 \left(\sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1})\right)^2\right] < +\infty \). Turning to the entropy condition, by Theorem 9.3 in Kosorok (2006), it suffices to prove that \( \mathcal{F}_s \) is a VC class (for a definition of VC classes, see e.g. Kosorok (2006) Section 9.1.1). The class \( \mathcal{G}_s = \{(w,x,z) \mapsto \mathbbm{1}\{w - x'\theta \leq 0\}, \theta \in \Theta\} \) is a subset of

\[
\{(w,x,z) \mapsto \mathbbm{1}\{w\eta + x'\theta + z'\gamma \leq \delta\}, (\eta,\theta,\gamma,\delta) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^L \times \mathbb{R}\},
\]

which is VC by Lemma 9.8 and 9.12 in Kosorok (2006). Hence, \( \mathcal{G}_s \) is VC as well. By Lemma 9.9-(v) and (vi), \( \mathcal{F}_s \) is also VC. The result follows.

C.8 Proof of Theorem 4.6

The proof is a combination of those of Theorem 1 in Hahn (1996). Theorem 3.3 in Pakes and Pollard (1989) and Theorem 5.21 in van der Vaart (2000). Hereafter, for any \( \theta \in \Theta \), \( M_{C}^{\theta}(\cdot,\theta) \) denotes the multidimensional random process from \( \Theta \) to \( \mathbb{R}^L \):

\[
M_{C}^{\theta}(\cdot,\theta) = G_{C} m(\cdot,\theta) = \frac{C_{1/2}}{1/C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} m(Y_{\ell,j},\theta) - \mathbb{E}\left(\sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1},\theta)\right).
\]
Because $\Xi$ is a symmetric positive definite matrix, $\hat{\Xi}$ is also symmetric positive definite with probability tending to 1. Thus, its square root $\hat{\Xi}^{1/2}$ is well-defined with probability tending to 1. Then, for any $\theta \in \Theta$, let

$$M(\theta) = \left| \Xi^{1/2} \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right) \right|,$$

$$M_C(\theta) = \left| \hat{\Xi}^{1/2} \left( \frac{1}{|C|} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} m(Y_{\ell,j}, \theta) \right) \right|,$$

$$\overline{M}_C(\theta) = \left| \hat{\Xi}^{1/2} \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right) \right|.$$

When $\det(\hat{\Xi}) \leq 0$, $M_C(\theta)$ and $\overline{M}_C(\theta)$ are defined arbitrarily.

**1. Consistency**

For any symmetric matrix $B$, let $\rho(B)$ denote the largest modulus of its eigenvalues. By the triangle inequality,

$$|M_C(\theta) - M(\theta)| \mathbb{1}_{\{\det(\hat{\Xi}) > 0\}} \leq (|M_C(\theta) - \overline{M}_C(\theta)| + |\overline{M}_C(\theta) - M(\theta)|) \mathbb{1}_{\{\det(\hat{\Xi}) > 0\}}$$

$$\leq \left( \rho(\hat{\Xi}^{1/2} \overline{C}^{-1/2}) |M_C(\theta)| + \rho(\hat{\Xi}^{1/2} - \Xi^{1/2}) \left| \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right) \right| \right) \times \mathbb{1}_{\{\det(\hat{\Xi}) > 0\}}$$

Assumption 4.5 ensures that Theorem 3.1 applies to every $m_s$ for $s = 1, \ldots, L$, which yields

$$\overline{C}^{-1/2} \sup_{\theta \in \Theta} |M_C(\theta)| = O_p(\overline{C}^{-1/2}) = o_p(1).$$

By Assumption 4.6 and the continuity of $S \mapsto \rho(S)$ and $S \mapsto S^{1/2}$, we have $\rho(\hat{\Xi}^{1/2} - \Xi^{1/2}) = o_p(1)$ and $\rho(\hat{\Xi}^{1/2}) = O_p(1)$. Assumptions 4.1 and 4.3 together also imply that $\sup_{\theta \in \Theta} \left| \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right) \right| < \infty$. As a result,

$$\sup_{\theta \in \Theta} |M_C(\theta) - M(\theta)| \mathbb{1}_{\{\det(\hat{\Xi}) > 0\}} = o_p(1). \quad (40)$$

Because $M$ is continuous on $\Theta$ compact and reaches its minimum only at $\theta_0$, we have, for any $\varepsilon > 0$:

$$\inf_{\theta \in \Theta : |\theta - \theta_0| > \varepsilon} M(\theta) > M(\theta_0).$$

This means that for any $\varepsilon > 0$ there exists $\eta > 0$ such that $|\theta - \theta_0| > \varepsilon$ implies $M(\theta) > \varepsilon$.
Theorem 3.1 and the Cramér-Wold device ensure that consistency of \( \tilde{\theta} = \arg \min_\theta M_C(\theta) \),

\[
\{|\tilde{\theta} - \theta_0| > \varepsilon\} \cap \{\det(\Xi) > 0\} \subset \{M(\tilde{\theta}) > M(\theta_0) + \eta\} \cap \{\det(\Xi) > 0\}
\[
\subset \{M(\tilde{\theta}) - M_C(\tilde{\theta}) + M_C(\tilde{\theta}) - M(\theta_0) > \eta\} \cap \{\det(\Xi) > 0\}
\[
\subset \{M(\tilde{\theta}) - M_C(\tilde{\theta}) + M_C(\theta_0) - M(\theta_0) > \eta\} \cap \{\det(\Xi) > 0\}
\[
\subset \{2 \sup_{\theta \in \Theta} |M_C(\theta) - M(\theta)| 1_{\{\det(\Xi) > 0\}} > \eta\}.
\]

As a result,

\[
\mathbb{P}(|\tilde{\theta} - \theta_0| > \varepsilon) \leq \mathbb{P}(2 \sup_{\theta \in \Theta} |M_C(\theta) - M(\theta)| 1_{\{\det(\Xi) > 0\}} > \eta) + \mathbb{P}(\det(\Xi) \leq 0).
\]

Consistency of \( \tilde{\theta} \) follows by Equation (40) and continuity of \( S \mapsto \det(S) \).

2. Asymptotic normality

Theorem 3.1 and the Cramér-Wold device ensure that \( M_C(\theta) \) converges weakly to a centered \( L \)-multidimensional Gaussian process with covariance kernel:

\[
\sum_{i=1}^{k} \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta_1), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} m(Y_{\ell,2}, \theta_2) \right).
\]

Consider \( \bar{\theta} = \theta_0 + \alpha_p(1) \). By Assumptions 4.1, 4.3 and the continuous mapping theorem, for any \( s = 1, \ldots, L \),

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \left| \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m_s(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) - m_s(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta_0) \right|^2 \right]_{\theta = \bar{\theta}} = o_p(1).
\]

Next, by Lemma 19.24 in van der Vaart (2000),

\[
M_C(\theta_0) = M_C(\bar{\theta}) + o_p(1). \tag{41}
\]

By Assumption 4.4,

\[
\mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right)_{\theta = \bar{\theta}} = J(\bar{\theta} - \theta_0) + o_p(\{|\bar{\theta} - \theta_0|\}),
\]

and next

\[
M_C(\theta_0) = \frac{C^{1/2}}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} m(Y_{\ell,j}, \bar{\theta}) - C^{1/2} J(\bar{\theta} - \theta_0) + o_p(C^{1/2}|\bar{\theta} - \theta_0|) + o_p(1). \tag{42}
\]

If \( \det(\Xi) > 0 \), let \( L_C(\theta) = \Xi^{1/2} J(\theta - \theta_0) + C^{-1/2} \Xi^{1/2} M_C(\theta_0) \) (otherwise define \( L_C(\theta) \) arbitrarily). By the triangle inequality,

\[
\left| L_C(\bar{\theta}) - \Xi^{1/2} \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} m(Y_{\ell,j}, \bar{\theta}) 1_{\{\det(\Xi) > 0\}} \right| \leq \left( C^{-1/2} \rho(\Xi^{1/2}) \right) \left| M_C(\bar{\theta}) - M_C(\theta_0) \right| + C^{-1/2} \rho(\Xi^{1/2} - \Xi^{1/2}) \left| M_C(\theta_0) \right| 1_{\{\det(\Xi) > 0\}} + o_p(C^{-1/2})
\]

59
Equation (41) ensures that $|M_C(\hat{\theta}) - M_C(\theta_0)| = o_p(1)$. We also have $\rho(\hat{\Xi}^{1/2}) = O_p(1)$, $\rho(\hat{\Xi}^{1/2} - \Xi^{1/2}) |M_C(\theta_0)| = o_p(1)O_p(1) = o_p(1)$ and $1\{|\text{det}(\hat{\Xi})| > 0\} = 1 + o_p(1)$. Therefore,

$$\left| L_C(\tilde{\theta}) - \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} m(Y_{\ell,j}, \tilde{\theta}) \right| = o_p(C^{-1/2}). \quad (43)$$

We have

$$\frac{C^{1/2}}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} m(Y_{\ell,j}, \hat{\theta}) \mathbb{1}_{\{|\text{det}(\hat{\Xi})| > 0\}} \leq \rho(\hat{\Xi}^{1/2}) C^{1/2} M_C(\hat{\theta}) \mathbb{1}_{\{|\text{det}(\hat{\Xi})| > 0\}}$$

$$\leq \rho(\hat{\Xi}^{1/2}) C^{1/2} M_C(\theta_0) \mathbb{1}_{\{|\text{det}(\hat{\Xi})| > 0\}}$$

$$\leq \rho(\hat{\Xi}^{1/2}) |\text{det}(\Xi)| \mathbb{1}_{\{|\text{det}(\hat{\Xi})| > 0\}} = o_p(1).$$

Because $\mathbb{1}_{\{|\text{det}(\hat{\Xi})| > 0\}} = 1 + o_p(1)$, we deduce that $\left| \frac{C^{1/2}}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} m(Y_{\ell,j}, \hat{\theta}) \right| = o_p(1)$. Therefore, $O_p(1) = O_p(1) - C^{1/2} J(\hat{\theta} - \theta_0) + o_p(C^{1/2} |\hat{\theta} - \theta_0|) + o_p(1)$

Since $J$ is full column rank, we deduce that $\hat{\theta} - \theta_0 = O_p(C^{-1/2})$.

Equation (43) holds for $\hat{\theta} = \hat{\theta}$ and $\theta^* = \theta_0 - C^{-1/2}(J'\hat{\Xi}J)^{-1}J'\hat{\Xi}^{1/2}\hat{\Xi}^{1/2} M_C(\theta_0)$. Because $\hat{\theta} = \text{arg min}_\theta M_C(\theta)$ and $\theta^* = \text{arg min}_\theta |L_C(\theta)|$, we have

$$\left| L_C(\tilde{\theta}) - o_p(C^{1/2}) \right| \leq M_C(\hat{\theta}) \leq M_C(\theta^*) \leq |L_C(\theta^*)| + o_p(C^{-1/2}) \leq |L_C(\tilde{\theta})| + o_p(C^{-1/2}).$$

It follows that

$$\left| L_C(\tilde{\theta}) \right| = |L_C(\theta^*)| + o_p(C^{-1/2}).$$

Then, because $L_C(\theta^*) = C^{-1/2} (I - \Xi^{1/2} J (J'\Xi J)^{-1} J' \Xi^{1/2} \hat{\Xi}^{1/2} M_C(\theta_0)) = O_p(C^{-1/2})$,$$

$$\left| L_C(\tilde{\theta}) \right|^2 = |L_C(\theta^*)|^2 + o_p(C^{-1}).$$

Moreover, $J'\Xi L_C(\theta^*) = 0$ implies that

$$\left| L_C(\tilde{\theta}) \right|^2 = |L_C(\theta^*)|^2 + |\Xi^{1/2} J (\hat{\theta} - \theta^*)|^2.$$ Combining the two previous equations, we get $\left| \Xi^{1/2} J (\hat{\theta} - \theta^*) \right| = o_p(C^{-1/2})$. Next, because $\Xi^{1/2}$ is non-singular and $J$ is full column rank, we have $\hat{\theta} - \theta^* = o_p(C^{-1/2})$. It follows that:

$$C^{1/2}(\hat{\theta} - \theta_0) = C^{1/2}(\theta^* - \theta_0) + o_p(1)$$

$$= - (J'\Xi) J^{-1} J'\Xi^{1/2} \hat{\Xi}^{1/2} M_C(\theta_0) + o_p(1)$$

$$= - (J'\Xi) J^{-1} J' \Xi M_C(\theta_0) + o_p(1)$$

We already know that $M_C(\theta_0) \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{N}(0, H)$. The result follows by Slutsky’s Lemma and the continuous mapping theorem.
C.9 Proof of Theorem 4.7

C.9.1 Inference based on asymptotic normality

Slutsky’s Lemma and the continuous mapping theorem ensure that $\widehat{V} \xrightarrow{p} V_0$ if $\widehat{J} \xrightarrow{p} J$ and $\widehat{H} \xrightarrow{p} H$.

We first consider $\widehat{J}$. We have $\widehat{J} = \hat{J}(\theta)$, with $\hat{J}(\theta) = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} d(Y_{\ell,j}, \theta)$. Moreover,

$$|\hat{J} - J| \leq |\hat{J} - \mathbb{E}[\hat{J}(\theta)]|_{\theta=\hat{\theta}} + |\mathbb{E}[\hat{J}(\theta)]|_{\theta=\hat{\theta}} - J|.$$  

Because $\hat{\theta} = \theta_0 + o_p(1)$ and Assumption 5.3 holds, the continuous mapping theorem ensures that $|\mathbb{E}[\hat{J}(\theta)]|_{\theta=\hat{\theta}} - J = o_p(1)$. We also have:

$$\mathbb{E} \left[ |\hat{J} - \mathbb{E}[\hat{J}(\theta)]|_{\theta=\hat{\theta}} \right] \leq \sqrt{LP} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{i=1}^{L} \sum_{r=1}^{p} \left( \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} d_{r,s}(Y_{\ell,j}, \hat{\theta}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} d_{r,s}(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right] \right) \right].$$

$$\leq (LP)^{\frac{3}{2}} \max_{1 \leq r,p,1 \leq s \leq L} \mathbb{E} \left[ \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} d_{r,s}(Y_{\ell,j}, \hat{\theta}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} d_{r,s}(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right] \right].$$

The assumptions on the classes $G_{r,s} = \{ y \mapsto d_{r,s}(y, \theta) : \theta \in \Theta \}$ are sufficient to apply Lemma D.12 implying that

$$\max_{r,s} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\theta} \left( \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} d_{r,s}(Y_{\ell,j}, \theta) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} d_{r,s}(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right] \right) \right] = o(1).$$

Hence, $\hat{J}$ is consistent.

Let us turn to $\hat{H}$. We define

$$\hat{H}_i(\theta) = \frac{1}{C_i^{\prime}} \prod_{s \neq i} C_s^{\prime} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} m(Y_{\ell,j}, \theta) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j'} m'(Y_{\ell,j'}, \theta),$$

$$H_i(\theta) = \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} m(Y_{\ell,1}, \theta) \right) \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} m(Y_{\ell,2}, \theta) \right) \right].$$

We have $H = \sum_i \lambda_i H_i(\theta_0)$ and $\hat{H} = \sum_i (C_i/C_i^{\prime}) \hat{H}_i(\theta)$. As $C_i/C_i^{\prime} = \lambda_i + o_p(1)$, we only need to show that for every $i = 1, \ldots, k$, $\hat{H}_i(\theta) = H_i(\theta_0) + o_p(1)$. By Lemma D.11, $\mathbb{E}(\sup_{\theta \in \Theta} |\hat{H}_i(\theta) - H_i(\theta)|) = o(1)$. Thus, by Markov inequality, $\hat{H}_i(\theta) = H_i(\theta) + o_p(1)$. Then, by Assumption 5.3 and the continuous mapping theorem, $H_i(\theta) = H_i(\theta_0) + o_p(1)$. The result follows.
C.9.2 Inference based on the bootstrap

We remark that in the proof of Theorem 1 in Hahn (1996), the assumption of i.i.d. data is only used to ensure the weak convergence of the bootstrap empirical process conditional on the data. Since we show weak convergence of $G_C^*$ in Section 3.2, we can directly follow the proof of Theorem 1 in Hahn (1996) to conclude that conditional on $Z$ and with probability approaching one,

$$\sqrt{C} (\hat{\theta}^* - \hat{\theta}) \overset{d}{\to} N(0, V_0).$$

The result follows as in the proof of Proposition 4.2.

C.10 Proof of Proposition 4.5

1. Weak convergence of $\hat{F}_Y$. Let $\mathbb{R}^k = \mathbb{R}^k \cup \{+\infty, \ldots, +\infty\}$. By, e.g., Examples 2.6.1 and 2.10.7 in van der Vaart and Wellner (1996), the class $F = \{ t \mapsto \mathbb{1}\{t \leq y\}, y \in \mathbb{R}^k \}$, where the inequality sign is understood componentwise, satisfies the entropy condition in Assumption 3. The other condition of Assumption 3 holds by taking the envelope function $F(t) = 1$, using $E(N_4^2_1) < +\infty$. Hence, by Theorem 3.1, $G_C$ defined on $F$ converges to a gaussian process, with kernel

$$\tilde{K}(y_1, y_2) = \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} \mathbb{1}\{Y_{\ell,1} \leq y_1\}, \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} \mathbb{1}\{Y_{\ell,2} \leq y_2\} \right). \tag{44}$$

Then, for any function $G$ from $\mathbb{R}^k$ to $\mathbb{R}$, let us define $f(G)$ by $f(G)(y) = G(y)/G(+\infty, \ldots, +\infty)$. This function is Hadamard differentiable at any $G$ such that $G(+\infty, \ldots, +\infty) \neq 0$, with

$$df_G(h) = \frac{1}{G(+\infty, \ldots, +\infty)} [h - f(G)h(+\infty, \ldots, +\infty)]. \tag{45}$$

Remark that $\tilde{F}_Y = f(G_C)$ and $G_C(+\infty, \ldots, +\infty) \neq 0$ with probability 1 by Assumption I. Then, by the functional delta method (see, e.g., van der Vaart 2000, Theorem 20.8), $\sqrt{C}(\tilde{F}_Y - F_Y)$ converges to a gaussian process. Equations (44) and (45) implies that its kernel $K$ satisfies (19).

2. Asymptotic normality of $\hat{\theta}$. This follows directly by Point 1 and the functional delta method.

3. Consistency of the pigeonhole bootstrap. By the functional delta method for the bootstrap (see, e.g., van der Vaart and Wellner 1996, Theorem 3.9.11), conditional on the data, $\sqrt{C} (\hat{\theta}^* - \hat{\theta})$ converges to the same limit as $\sqrt{C} (\hat{\theta} - \theta_0)$. The result follows as in Proposition 4.2.
C.11 Proof that \( G \) is continuous at \( \theta_0 \) in the quantile example

We first prove that \( \rho(t) = \sqrt{\mathbb{V}[G(t) - G(\theta_0)]} \) is continuous at \( \theta_0 \). Given the expression of \( K \), it suffices to prove that for all \( i \in \{1, \ldots, k\} \), \( K_i(t) = \text{Cov}(S_1(t) - S_1(\theta_0), S_2(t) - S_2(\theta_0)) \) is continuous at \( \theta_0 \), with \( S_j(y) = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} (1 \{ Y_{\ell,j} \leq y \} - F(y)) \). Let us consider \( t > \theta_0 \) (the proof is similar otherwise). We have

\[
|K_i(t)| \leq \mathbb{V}(S_1(t) - S_1(\theta_0)) \\
\leq \mathbb{E}[N_1 |S_1(t) - S_1(\theta_0)|] \\
\leq \mathbb{E} \left[ N_1 \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq t \} - 1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq \theta_0 \}) \right) \right] + \mathbb{E}(N_1^2)(F(t) - F(\theta_0)). \tag{46}
\]

The first inequality follows by the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality and Assumption \( \Gamma \). The second follows from \( \mathbb{E}(S_1(t) - S_1(\theta_0)) = 0 \) and

\[
|S_1(t) - S_1(\theta_0)| \leq \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} |1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \in (\theta_0, t] \} - (F(t) - F(\theta_0))| \leq N_1.
\]

Finally, the third inequality is based on the triangle inequality. Moreover, letting \( \alpha = 1/(1+\zeta) \), we have, by Hölder’s inequality,

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ N_1 \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq t \} - 1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq \theta_0 \}) \right) \right] \\
= \mathbb{E} \left[ N_1^{1+\alpha} \left( \frac{1}{N_1^\alpha} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq t \} - 1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq \theta_0 \}) \right) \right] \\
\leq \mathbb{E} \left[ N_1^{(1+\alpha)(1+\zeta)} \right]^{1/(1+\zeta)} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \frac{1}{N_1^\alpha} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq t \} - 1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq \theta_0 \}) \right)^{1+\zeta} \right]^{\zeta/(1+\zeta)}. \tag{47}
\]

Now, remark that \( \mathbb{E} \left[ N_1^{(1+\alpha)(1+\zeta)} \right] = \mathbb{E} \left[ N_1^{2+\zeta} \right] < +\infty \) and

\[
\left( \frac{1}{N_1^\alpha} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq t \} - 1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq \theta_0 \}) \right)^{1/\zeta} \leq N_1^{\frac{1-\alpha}{\zeta}} = N_1^\alpha.
\]

Hence,

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \frac{1}{N_1^\alpha} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq t \} - 1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq \theta_0 \}) \right)^{1+1/\zeta} \right] \\
\leq \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} (1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq t \} - 1 \{ Y_{\ell,1} \leq \theta_0 \}) \right] \\
= \mathbb{E}(N_1)(F(t) - F(\theta_0)) \tag{48}
\]
Combining (46)-(48) and continuity of $F$ at $\theta_0$ shows that $K_i$, and therefore $\rho$, is continuous at $\theta_0$.

Now fix $\varepsilon > 0$. By Lemma 18.15 of van der Vaart (2000), for almost all $\omega \in \Omega$, $\mathbb{G}(\omega)$ is uniformly continuous on any compact set $T$ equipped with the metric $\bar{\rho}(s, t) = \sqrt{\mathbb{G}(t) - \mathbb{G}(\theta_0)}$. Then, picking $T$ such that $\theta_0$ belongs to its an interior point, there exists $\delta > 0$ such that $\rho(t) = \bar{\rho}(t, \theta_0) < \delta$ implies $|\mathbb{G}(\omega)(t) - \mathbb{G}(\omega)(\theta_0)| < \varepsilon$. Moreover, by what precedes, there exists $\delta' > 0$ such that $|t - \theta_0| < \delta'$ implies that $\rho(t) < \delta$. Hence, for this $\delta'$, $|\mathbb{G}(\omega)(t) - \mathbb{G}(\omega)(\theta_0)| < \varepsilon$. The result follows.
D Technical lemmas

D.1 Lemma on Assumption 3

Lemma D.1 Let \( F \) be an infinite class of functions from \( \mathcal{Y} \) to \( \mathbb{R} \).

i) If Assumption 2 holds for \( F \), it also holds for \( F \cup \{1\} \).

ii) If Assumption 3 holds for \( F \), it also holds for \( F \cup \{1\} \).

Consequently, under Assumptions 2 and 3, if the class \( F \) is infinite, we can assume without loss of generality that \( F \) is bounded below by 1.

D.1.1 Proof of Lemma [D.1]

Because the constant function \( 1 \) is measurable Assumption 2 holds for \( F' = F \cup \{1\} \) if it holds for \( F \).

Assume that Assumption 3 holds for \( F \). Let \( F = \sup_{f \in F} |f| \) and \( F' = \max(F, 1) \) then we have:

\[
\int_0^{+\infty} \sup_Q \sqrt{\log N(\varepsilon|F'|_{Q,2}, F', |||Q,2)} d\varepsilon = \int_0^{2} \sup_Q \sqrt{\log N(\varepsilon|F'|_{Q,2}, F', |||Q,2)} d\varepsilon.
\]

We can always complete any covering of \( F \) with a ball centered on 1 and next \( N(\eta, F', |||Q,2) \leq 1 + N(\eta, F, |||Q,2) \) for any \( \eta > 0 \). It follows that

\[
N(\varepsilon|F'|_{Q,2}, F', |||Q,2) \leq 1 + N(\varepsilon|F'|_{Q,2}, F, |||Q,2)
\]

\[
\leq 2N(\varepsilon|F'|_{Q,2}, F, |||Q,2) \text{ because } N(\varepsilon|F'|_{Q,2}, F, |||Q,2) \geq 1 \text{ for } \varepsilon > 0
\]

\[
\leq 2N(\varepsilon|F|_{Q,2}, F, |||Q,2) \text{ because } ||F||_{Q,2} \leq ||F'||_{Q,2}.
\]

Then we have

\[
\int_0^{+\infty} \sup_Q \sqrt{\log N(\varepsilon|F|_{Q,2}, F, |||Q,2)} d\varepsilon = \int_0^{2} \sup_Q \sqrt{\log N(\varepsilon|F'|_{Q,2}, F', |||Q,2)} d\varepsilon
\]

\[
\leq \int_0^{2} \sup_Q \sqrt{\log 2N(\varepsilon|F|_{Q,2}, F, |||Q,2)} d\varepsilon
\]

\[
\leq 2\sqrt{\log(2)} + \int_0^{2} \sup_Q \sqrt{\log N(\varepsilon|F|_{Q,2}, F, |||Q,2)} d\varepsilon
\]

\[
\leq 2\sqrt{\log(2)} + \int_0^{+\infty} \sup_Q \sqrt{\log N(\varepsilon|F|_{Q,2}, F, |||Q,2)} d\varepsilon
\]

\[
< \infty.
\]

And next, if the integral condition holds for \( F \), this is also the case for \( F' \). The moment condition holds for \( F' \) if and only if it holds for \( F \) and \( \mathbb{E}(N_1^2) < \infty \).
D.2 Lemma on Hájek projections

In the following lemma, we consider the Hájek projection of statistics of random variables sampled according to the representation lemma (Lemma C.1). For any \( r = 1, \ldots, k \), we let \( \mathcal{E}_r = \{ e \in \{0; 1\}^k : \sum_{i=1}^k e_i = r \} \) and \( \mathcal{I}_r(C) = \{ e = j \odot e : e \in \mathcal{E}_r, 1 \leq j \leq C \} \), with \( \odot \) the Hadamard product on \( \mathbb{R}^k \).

Lemma D.2

Let \( \{ N_j, \tilde{Y}_j \}_{j \geq 1} \) denote a family of random variables such that

\[
\{ N_j, \tilde{Y}_j \}_{j \geq 1} = \left\{ \tau \left( (U_{j \odot e})_{0 \leq e \leq 1} \right) \right\}_{j \geq 1},
\]

for some measurable function \( \tau \) and \( (U_e)_{e \geq 0} \) a family of mutually independent uniform random variables on \( [0, 1] \). Let \( f \) be such that \( \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] < \infty \), and assume that \( C \to \infty \) and for every \( e \in \mathcal{E}_r \), \( \prod_{i : e_i = 1} C_i \to \lambda_e \geq 0 \). Then \( H_r f \), the Hájek projection of \( \mathcal{G}_C f \) on the set of statistics of the form \( \sum_{e \in \mathcal{I}_r(C)} g_e(U_e) \) (with \( g_e(U_e) \) square integrable), satisfies

\[
H_r f = \sum_{e \in \mathcal{I}_r(C)} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{i : e_i \neq 0} C_i} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{\ell,1}} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \bigg| U_e \right) - \mathbb{E} \left( \tilde{f}(N_1, \tilde{Y}_1) \right) \right),
\]

\[
C^{(r-1)/2} H_r f \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{N} \left( 0, \sum_{e \in \mathcal{E}_r} \lambda_e \mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \bigg| U_e \right) \right) \right),
\]

\[
\mathbb{V} \left( C^{(r-1)/2} H_r f \right) = \sum_{e \in \mathcal{E}_r} \frac{C^{r}}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} C_i} \mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \bigg| U_e \right) \right),
\]

If \( \{ N_j, \tilde{Y}_j \}_{j \geq 1} = \left\{ \tau \left( (U_{j \odot e})_{e \in \mathcal{U}_{1+r}^k} \right) \right\}_{j \geq 1} \) for \( r \geq 1 \), we also get for every \( e \in \mathcal{E}_r \)

\[
\mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \bigg| U_e \right) \right) = \mathbb{C} \mathbb{O} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2-e} f(Y_{\ell,2-e}) \right).
\]

D.2.1 Proof of Lemma [D.2]

The Hájek projection \( H_r f \) is characterized by

\[
\mathbb{E} \left( (\mathcal{G}_C f - H_r f) \times \sum_{e \in \mathcal{I}_r(C)} g_e(U_e) \right) = 0 \text{ for any } (g_e)_{e \in \mathcal{I}_r(C)} \in (L^2([0; 1]))^{\left| \mathcal{I}_r(C) \right|}.
\]

As a result, we have

\[
\mathbb{E} (\mathcal{G}_C f | U_e) = \mathbb{E} (H_r f | U_e), \text{ for any } e \in \mathcal{I}_r(C).
\]
Because the range of $H_r$ is a closed subspace of the space of square integrable random variables, $H_r f$ is equal to its Hájek projection:

$$H_r f = \sum_{c \in \mathcal{L}(C)} \mathbb{E}(H_r f | U_c).$$

Next

$$H_r f = \sum_{c \in \mathcal{L}(C)} \mathbb{E}(G_C f | U_c).$$

Note that for any $c \in \mathcal{L}(C)$, $c \land 1$ is the unique element $e \in \mathcal{E}$, such that $c = j \odot e$ for some $j$ (note that $j$ is not unique). Moreover, for any $c \in \mathcal{L}(C)$ independence between the $U$'s ensures that $\sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \perp U_c$ if $j \odot e \neq c$. This implies

$$\mathbb{E}(G_C f | U_c) = \sqrt{C} \prod_{1 \leq j \leq C} \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) - \mathbb{E} \left( \tilde{f}(N_1, \bar{Y}_1) \right) | U_c \right).$$

The representation of $\{N_j, \bar{Y}_j\}_{j \geq 1}$ in terms of the $U$'s implies that

$$\mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) - \mathbb{E} \left( \tilde{f}(N_1, \bar{Y}_1) \right) | U_c \right) = \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e \odot 1}} f(Y_{\ell,e \odot 1}) - \mathbb{E} \left( \tilde{f}(N_1, \bar{Y}_1) \right) | U_c \right)$$

for any $j$ such that $j \odot e = c$. Moreover,

$$\mathbb{E}(G_C f | U_c) = \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{1 \leq j \leq C}} \prod_{i:C_i=0} \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e \odot 1}} f(Y_{\ell,e \odot 1}) - \mathbb{E} \left( \tilde{f}(N_1, \bar{Y}_1) \right) | U_c \right)$$

It follows that

$$H_r f = \sum_{c \in \mathcal{L}(C)} \frac{\sqrt{C}}{\prod_{1 \leq j \leq C : c \neq 0} C_i} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e \odot 1}} f(Y_{\ell,e \odot 1}) | U_c \right) - \mathbb{E} \left( \tilde{f}(N_1, \bar{Y}_1) \right) \right).$$

Note that for any $c \in \mathcal{L}(C)$ and any $i = 1, \ldots, k$, we have $c_i \neq 0$ if and only if $(c \land 1)_i = 1$. By rearranging the terms in $H_r f$, we get

$$H_r f = \sum_{e \in \mathcal{E}} \prod_{1 \leq j \leq C : c \neq 0} C_i \sum_{e \in \mathcal{L}(C) : c \land 1 = e} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e \odot 1}} f(Y_{\ell,e \odot 1}) | U_c \right) - \mathbb{E} \left( \tilde{f}(N_1, \bar{Y}_1) \right) \right).$$
Moreover, are i.i.d. across $c \in \mathcal{I}_r(C)$ such that $c \land 1 = e$. They are also centered with common variance

$$\mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e'}} f(Y_{\ell,c\lor e}) | U_c \right) \right) = \mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) | U_{c \land 1} \right) \right).$$

(49)

To prove this last equality, note that by the representation Lemma C.1 there exists $h$ such that

$$\mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e'}} f(Y_{\ell,c\lor e}) | U_c \right) = \mathbb{E} \left( h \left( (U_{(e\lor 1)\land e'})_{e' \in \cup_{i'=1}^{k_i} \mathcal{E}_{i'}} \right) | U_c \right).$$

Moreover, using the fact that the $U$’s are i.i.d, we get, for every $c' \in \mathcal{I}_r(C)$,

$$\mathbb{E} \left( h \left( (U_{(e\lor 1)\land e'})_{e' \in \cup_{i'=1}^{k_i} \mathcal{E}_{i'}} \right) | U_c \right) \overset{d}{=} \mathbb{E} \left( h \left( (U_{(e\lor 1)\land e'})_{e' \in \cup_{i'=1}^{k_i} \mathcal{E}_{i'}} \right) | U_{c'} \right).$$

Then, picking $c' = c \land 1$ and remarking that $(c \land 1) \lor 1 = 1$, we obtain

$$\mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e'}} f(Y_{\ell,c\lor e}) | U_c \right) = \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) | U_{c \land 1} \right),$$

which is sufficient to prove that the equality in (49) is true.

Since for a given $e \in \mathcal{E}_r$ we have $\# \{ c \in \mathcal{I}_r(C) : c \land 1 = e \} = \prod_{i : e_i = 1} C_i$, the CLT ensures that

$$\frac{1}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} C_i}^{1/2} \sum_{c \in \mathcal{I}_r(C) : c \land 1 = e} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e'}} f(Y_{\ell,c\lor e}) | U_c \right) - \mathbb{E} \left( f(N_1, \tilde{Y}_1) \right) \right)$$

$$\overset{d}{\rightarrow} N \left( 0, \mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) | U_e \right) \right) \right).$$

Moreover, since the families $(U_{c})_{c \in \mathcal{I}_r(C) : c \land 1 = e}$ are mutually independent across $e \in \mathcal{E}_r$, we have

$$C^{(r-1)/2} H_r f = \sum_{e \in \mathcal{E}_r} \left( \prod_{i : e_i = 1} C_i \right)^{1/2} \frac{1}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} C_i}^{1/2} \sum_{c \in \mathcal{I}_r(C) : c \land 1 = e} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e'}} f(Y_{\ell,c\lor e}) | U_c \right) - \mathbb{E} \left( f(N_1, \tilde{Y}_1) \right) \right)$$

$$\overset{d}{\rightarrow} N \left( 0, \sum_{e \in \mathcal{E}_r} \lambda_e \mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) | U_e \right) \right) \right).$$

Moreover,

$$\mathbb{V} \left( C^{(r-1)/2} H_r f \right) = \sum_{e \in \mathcal{E}_r} \frac{C_r}{\prod_{i : e_i = 1} C_i} \mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) | U_e \right) \right).$$

To get the last result of the lemma, we have to show that for $e \in \mathcal{E}_r$

$$\mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) | U_e \right) \right) = Cov \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{2-e}} f(Y_{\ell,2-e}) \right).$$
As \( \{N_j, (Y_{\ell,j})_{\ell \geq 1}\}_{j \geq 1} = \left\{ \tau \left( (U_j \circ e)_{e \in \mathbb{P}^k} \right) \right\}_{j \geq 1} \) with i.i.d. \( U \)'s, we have \( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \bigg| U_e \right) = \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \bigg| U_e \right) \) for any \( j \) such that \( j \circ e = 1 \circ e = e \). Because \( (2 - e) \circ e = e \), we have \( \mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \bigg| U_e \right) \right) = \mathbb{Cov} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \bigg| U_e \right), \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{2-e}} f(Y_{\ell,2-e}) \bigg| U_e \right) \right) \). For any \( e \in \mathcal{E}^k \), we have \( 2 - e \neq 1 \), so that independence of the \( U \)'s ensures

\[
(U_1 \circ e')_{e' \in \mathbb{P}^k \setminus e} \perp \perp (U_{(2-e) \circ e'})_{e' \in \mathbb{P}^k \setminus e} | U_e.
\]

and next \( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \perp \perp \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{2-e}} f(Y_{\ell,2-e}) | U_e \).

Hence, for \( e \in \mathcal{E}^k \)

\[
\mathbb{E} \left( \mathbb{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{2-e}} f(Y_{\ell,2-e}) \bigg| U_e \right) \right) = 0.
\]

By the law of total covariance, we ultimately have

\[
\mathbb{V} \left( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \bigg| U_e \right) \right) = \mathbb{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{2-e}} f(Y_{\ell,2-e}) \right).
\]

### D.3 Symmetrization

In this section, we extend the standard symmetrization lemma for empirical processes based on independent observations (see for instance Lemma 2.3.1 in [van der Vaart and Wellner 1996](#)) to empirical processes built from separately exchangeable arrays of observations.

**Lemma D.3**

Let \( (Z_j)_{j \geq 1} \) a family of random variables indexed by \( j \in \mathbb{N}^k \) and with values in a Polish space, such that

\[
(Z_j)_{j \geq 1} \overset{a.s.}{=} \left( \tau \left( (U_j \circ e)_{0 < e \leq 1} \right) \right)_{j \geq 1}
\]

for \( (U_e)_{e > 0} \) a family of mutually independent, uniform random variables on \([0,1]\) and some measurable function \( \tau \). Let \( \mathcal{G} \) a pointwise measurable class of integrable functions of \( Z_1 \), and \( \Phi \) a non-decreasing convex function from \( \mathbb{R}^+ \) to \( \mathbb{R} \). We have

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \Phi \left( \sup_{g \in \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} g(Z_j) - \mathbb{E} [g(Z_1)] \right| \right) \right] \leq \frac{1}{2^k - 1} \sum_{0 < e \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \Phi \left( 2(2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} e_{j \circ e} g(Z_j) \right| \right) \right],
\]

with \( (e_e)_{e \geq 0} \) a Rademacher process, independent of \( (Z_j)_{j \geq 1} \).
D.3.1 Proof of Lemma D.3

Let \((U_c^{(1)})_{c > 0}\) an independent family of uniform-\((0, 1)\), also independent of \((U_c)_{c > 0}\), and let \(\left(Z_j^{(1)}\right)_{j \geq 1} = \left(\tau \left(\left(U_j^{(1)} \circ e'\right)_{0 < e' \leq 1}\right)\right)_{j \geq 1}\).

We have \(E[g(Z_1)] = \frac{1}{C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} E\left[g\left(Z_j^{(1)}\right)\right] = \frac{1}{C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} E\left[g\left(Z_j\right) - g\left(Z_j^{(1)}\right)\right].\) This plus the Jensen inequality applied repeatedly with the convex functions \(|\cdot|, \sup_{g \in G} \text{ and } \Phi\) ensures

\[
E \left[ \Phi \left( \sup_{g \in G} \frac{1}{C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} g(Z_j) - E[g(Z_1)] \right) \right] \leq E \left[ \Phi \left( \sup_{g \in G} \frac{1}{C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} g(Z_j) - g(Z_j^{(1)}) \right) \right].
\]

For \(e\) such that \(0 < e \leq 1\), let \((Z_j(e))_{j \geq 1} = \left(\tau \left(\left(U_j^{(1)} \circ e'\right)_{0 < e' \leq 1}, \left(U_j^{(1)} \circ e\right)_{e \leq e' \leq 1}\right)\right)_{j \geq 1}\)

\[
(Z_j^{(1)}(e))_{j \geq 1} = \left(\tau \left(\left(U_j^{(1)} \circ e'\right)_{0 < e' \leq 1}, \left(U_j^{(1)} \circ e\right)_{e \leq e' \leq 1}\right)\right)_{j \geq 1}.
\]

We have \((Z_j(1))_{j \geq 1} = (Z_j)_{j \geq 1}\). Moreover, if \(s(e)\) is the successor of \(e\) for the total order \(<\), \((Z_j^{(1)}(s(0))))_{j \geq 1} = (Z_j^{(1)}(e))_{j \geq 1}\) and for \(0 < e < 1\) \((Z_j^{(1)}(s(e))))_{j \geq 1} = (Z_j(e))_{j \geq 1}\).

It follows that

\[
E \left[ \Phi \left( \sup_{g \in G} \frac{1}{C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left(g(Z_j) - g(Z_j^{(1)})\right) \right) \right]
= E \left[ \Phi \left( \sup_{g \in G} \sum_{0 < e \leq 1} \frac{1}{C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left(g(Z_j(e)) - g(Z_j^{(1)}(e))\right) \right) \right]
\leq E \left[ \Phi \left( \sum_{0 < e \leq 1} \sup_{g \in G} \frac{1}{C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left(g(Z_j(e)) - g(Z_j^{(1)}(e))\right) \right) \right]
\leq \frac{1}{2^{k-1}} \sum_{0 < e \leq 1} E \left[ \Phi \left( (2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in G} \frac{1}{C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left(g(Z_j(e)) - g(Z_j^{(1)}(e))\right) \right) \right].
\]

For any \(e\) such that \(0 < e \leq 1\), we have \(j = j \circ e + j \circ (1 - e)\), and observe that for any function \(q\) on \((\mathbb{N}^+)^k\)

\[
\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} q(j) = \sum_{e \leq e \circ e \circ e \leq 1 - e \leq e \circ C \circ (1 - e)} \sum_{e \leq e \circ e \circ e \circ C \circ (1 - e)} q(e + e').
\]

Then for any \(e\) such that \(0 < e \leq 1\)

\[
\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left(g(Z_j(e)) - g(Z_j^{(1)}(e))\right) = \sum_{e \leq e \circ C \circ e \leq (1 - e) \leq C \circ (1 - e)} \sum_{e \leq e \circ C \circ e \circ (1 - e) \leq (1 - e) \leq C \circ (1 - e)} \left(g(Z_c + e'(e)) - g(Z_c + e'(e))\right).
\]
Because \((c + c') \odot e = c \odot e = c\) for any \((c, c')\) such that \(e \leq c \leq C \odot e\) and \((1 - e) \leq c' \leq C \odot (1 - e)\), we have

\[
g(Z_{c+c'}(e)) = g \circ \tau \left( \left( U_{(c+c') \odot e'} \right)_{e' \leq e}, U_c, \left( U^{(1)}_{(c+c') \odot e'} \right)_{e' \leq e} \right)
\]
and

\[
g(Z_{c+c'}^{(1)}(e)) = g \circ \tau \left( \left( U_{(c+c') \odot e'} \right)_{e' \leq e}, U_c^{(1)}, \left( U^{(1)}_{(c+c') \odot e'} \right)_{e' \leq e} \right).
\]

Let \(R_e = \left( (U_j \odot e')_{e' \leq e}, (U_j^{(1)} \odot e')_{e' \leq e} \right)_{j \geq 1}\). For any \(c\) such that \(e \leq c \leq C \odot e\)

\[
E \left( \sum_{(1-e) \leq e' \leq C \odot (1-e)} g(Z_{c+c'}(e)) - g(Z_{c+c'}^{(1)}(e)) \bigg| R_e \right) = 0,
\]
and for any \(c_1, c_2\) such that \(e \leq c_1, c_2 \leq C \odot e\)

\[
\left( \sum_{(1-e) \leq e' \leq C \odot (1-e)} g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}(e)) - g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}^{(1)}(e)) \right) \equiv \left( \sum_{(1-e) \leq e' \leq C \odot (1-e)} g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}(e)) - g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}^{(1)}(e)) \right) \bigg| R_e.
\]

For any \(e\), \(\#\{c : e \leq c \leq C \odot e\} = \prod_{i : \epsilon_i = 1} C_i\). By symmetry, for any \(\epsilon_c \in \{-1; 1\} \prod_{i : \epsilon_i = 1} C_i\)

\[
\left( \sum_{(1-e) \leq e' \leq C \odot (1-e)} g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}(e)) - g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}^{(1)}(e)) \right)_{e \leq e \leq C \odot e} \equiv \left( \sum_{(1-e) \leq e' \leq C \odot (1-e)} g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}(e)) - g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}^{(1)}(e)) \right)_{e \leq e \leq C \odot e} \bigg| R_e.
\]

Then introducing \((\epsilon_j)_{0 \leq j}\) a Rademacher process, independent of the \(U\)'s and the \(U^{(1)}\)'s, we get

\[
E \left[ \Phi \left( (2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in G} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( g(Z_j(e)) - g(Z_j^{(1)}(e)) \right) \right| \right) \right]
\]

\[
= E \left[ \Phi \left( (2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in G} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{e \leq c \leq C \odot e} \sum_{1-e \leq e' \leq C \odot (1-e)} \left( g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}(e)) - g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}^{(1)}(e)) \right) \right| \right) \right]
\]

\[
= E \left[ E \left[ \Phi \left( (2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in G} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{e \leq c \leq C \odot e} \sum_{1-e \leq e' \leq C \odot (1-e)} \left( g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}(e)) - g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}^{(1)}(e)) \right) \right| \right) \right] \right]
\]

\[
= E \left[ E \left[ \Phi \left( (2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in G} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{e \leq c \leq C \odot e} \sum_{1-e \leq e' \leq C \odot (1-e)} \left( g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}(e)) - g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}^{(1)}(e)) \right) \right| \right) \right] \left( \epsilon_j \right)_{1 \leq j \leq C, R_e} \right]
\]

\[
= E \left[ E \left[ \Phi \left( (2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in G} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{e \leq c \leq C \odot e} \sum_{1-e \leq e' \leq C \odot (1-e)} \left( g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}(e)) - g(Z_{c+ \odot c'}^{(1)}(e)) \right) \right| \right) \right] \left( \epsilon_j \right)_{1 \leq j \leq C, R_e} \right]
\]

\[
= E \Phi \left( (2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in G} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \ominus e \left( g(Z_j(e)) - g(Z_j^{(1)}(e)) \right) \right| \right).
\]
The triangle inequality and the convexity of $\Phi$ ensures

$$
\Phi \left( (2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in \mathcal{G}} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \circ e \left( g(Z_j(e)) - g(Z_j^{(1)}(e)) \right) \right)
\leq \Phi \left( (2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in \mathcal{G}} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \circ e \left( g(Z_j(e)) \right) \right) + (2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in \mathcal{G}} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \circ e \left( g(Z_j^{(1)}(e)) \right)
\leq \frac{1}{2} \Phi \left( 2(2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in \mathcal{G}} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \circ e \left( g(Z_j(e)) \right) \right) + \frac{1}{2} \Phi \left( 2(2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in \mathcal{G}} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \circ e \left( g(Z_j^{(1)}(e)) \right) \right).
$$

Because $\sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \circ e \left( g(Z_j(e)) \right) = d \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \circ e \left( g(Z_j^{(1)}(e)) \right) = d \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \circ e \left( g(Z_j) \right)$, we conclude

$$
\mathbb{E} \left[ \Phi \left( (2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in \mathcal{G}} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( g(Z_j(e)) - g(Z_j^{(1)}(e)) \right) \right) \right]
\leq \mathbb{E} \left[ \Phi \left( 2(2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in \mathcal{G}} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \circ e g(Z_j(e)) \right) \right]
= \mathbb{E} \left[ \Phi \left( 2(2^k - 1) \sup_{g \in \mathcal{G}} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \circ e g(Z_j) \right) \right].
$$

D.4 Lemmas for uniform CLT and inference based on asymptotic normality

**Lemma D.4** Let $\{a_j\}_{j=1}^m$ be a sequence of $n$-dimensional Euclidean vectors and $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^n$ independent Rademacher random variables. For every $m \geq 1$,

$$
\mathbb{E} \left[ \max_{j \in \{1, \ldots, m\}} \left| \sum_{i=1}^n \epsilon_i a_{ji} \right| \right] \leq \sqrt{2 \log 2m} \max_{j \in \{1, \ldots, m\}} |a_j|.
$$

**Lemma D.5** Let $\varepsilon > 0$,

(i) if $|| \cdot ||$ is a pseudo-norm on $\mathcal{G}$ and $\lambda > 0$, then

$$
N(\varepsilon, \mathcal{G}, \lambda|| \cdot ||) = N(\varepsilon/\lambda, \mathcal{G}, || \cdot ||).
$$

(ii) if $|| \cdot ||_a$ and $|| \cdot ||_b$ are two pseudo-norms on a class $\mathcal{G}$ of functions such that $||g||_a \leq ||g||_b$ for any $g \in \mathcal{G}$, then

$$
N(\varepsilon, \mathcal{G}, || \cdot ||_a) \leq N(\varepsilon, \mathcal{G}, || \cdot ||_b).
$$

(iii) if $|| \cdot ||$ is a pseudo-norm on $\mathcal{G}' \supset \mathcal{G}$, then

$$
N(\varepsilon, \mathcal{G}, || \cdot ||) \leq N(\varepsilon/2, \mathcal{G}', || \cdot ||).
$$

72
(iv) if $|| \cdot ||$ is a pseudo-norm on $\mathcal{G}$ and $\mathcal{G}_\infty$, then

$$N(\varepsilon, \mathcal{G}_\infty, || \cdot ||) \leq N^2(\varepsilon/2, \mathcal{G}, || \cdot ||).$$

**Lemma D.6** For any $\varepsilon > 0$, $\delta \in [0, +\infty]$ and $r \geq 1$

(i) if $N_r > 0$, then

$$N\left(\varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, || \cdot ||_{\mu_C, r}\right) \leq N\left(\frac{\varepsilon}{N_r^2}, \mathcal{F}, || \cdot ||_{Q_C, r}\right)$$

(ii) if $N_r > 0$, then

$$N\left(\varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, || \cdot ||_{\mu_C, r}\right) \leq N^2\left(\frac{\varepsilon}{4N_r^2}, \mathcal{F}, || \cdot ||_{Q_C, r}\right)$$

(iii) if $A_r > 0$, then

$$N\left(\varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, || \cdot ||_{\mu_C, r}\right) \leq N\left(\frac{\varepsilon}{A_r}, \mathcal{F}, || \cdot ||_{\infty, \beta}\right).$$

(iv) if $A_r > 0$, then

$$N\left(\varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, || \cdot ||_{\mu_C, r}\right) \leq N^2\left(\frac{\varepsilon}{4A_r}, \mathcal{F}, || \cdot ||_{\infty, \beta}\right).$$

**Lemma D.7** For every $\varepsilon > 0$

$$N\left(2\varepsilon || F^2 ||_{\mu_C, 1}, || F^\infty ||_{\mu_C, 1}\right) \leq N^2\left(\varepsilon || F ||_{\mu_C, 2}, || F ||_{\mu_C, 2}\right).$$

**Lemma D.8** Let $e \in \cup_{i=1}^k \mathcal{E}_i$, and $(e_{c})_{c \geq 0}$ a Rademacher process independent from $(N_j, \bar{Y}_j)_{j \geq 1}$.

Under Assumptions $\text{[A]}$, $\text{[B]}$ and $\text{[C]}$

$$E\left[\sup_{\mathcal{F}_s} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{j \in e} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right|\right] \leq 4 \sqrt{\frac{2E[\sigma_C^2]}{\prod_{s,e=1}^C} \log 2 \frac{1}{C_s} J_{1,2,F}} \left(\frac{1}{4 \sqrt{\frac{E[\sigma_C^2]}{\prod_{s,e=1}^C}}} \right),$$

where $A_F := N_1 \sum_{i=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{i,1})^2$.

Similarly, under Assumptions $\text{[A]}$, $\text{[B]}$ and $\text{[C]}$

$$E\left[\sup_{\mathcal{F}_s} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{j \in e} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right|\right] \leq 4 \sqrt{\frac{2E[\sigma_C^2]}{\prod_{s,e=1}^C} \log 2 \frac{1}{C_s} \|F\|_{\infty, \beta} \times \left(\frac{1}{4 \sqrt{\frac{E[A_\beta^2]}{\prod_{s,e=1}^C} J_{\infty, \beta, F}} \right) \left(\frac{1}{4 \sqrt{\frac{E[\sigma_C^2]}{\prod_{s,e=1}^C}}} \right),$$

where $A_\beta := \sum_{i=1}^{N_1} (1 + |Y_{i,1}|^2)^{-\beta/2}$.

**Lemma D.9** Let $M > 0$, $\eta > 0$ and $e \in \cup_{i=1}^k \mathcal{E}_i$ and $(e_{c})_{c \geq 0}$ a Rademacher process independent from $(N_j, \bar{Y}_j)_{j \geq 1}$. Under Assumptions $\text{[A]}$, $\text{[B]}$ and $\text{[C]}$

$$E\left(\sup_{\mathcal{F}_s} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{j \in e} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right|^2 \right) \leq \frac{M}{\sqrt{\prod_{s,e=1}^C}} \times \left\{ 2 \sqrt{2 \log 2 + \frac{4}{\eta} J_{2,F}(\infty)} \right\} + 2\eta E(A_F).$$
Similarly, under Assumptions 1 and 2

\[ \mathbb{E} \left( \sup_{F_{\infty}} \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_{j \in e} \left( \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 \mathbb{I} \left( \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} F(Y_{\ell,j}) \leq M \right) \right) \]

\[ \leq \frac{M}{\sqrt{\Pi_{s:e_{s}=1} C_s}} \times \left\{ 2 \sqrt{2} \log 2 + 4 J_{\infty, \beta, F}(\infty) \right\} + 4 \eta \| F \|_{\infty, \beta} \mathbb{E} \left[ A^2_{\beta} \right]. \]

**Lemma D.10** Let \( F \) and \( G \) be two pointwise measurable classes of functions with respective envelope \( F \) and \( G \).

Under Assumption 1 if \( \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \vee \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_2} G(Y_{\ell,2}) \right)^2 < \infty \), then for any \( i \in \{1, ..., k\} \)

\[ \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \left| \frac{1}{|B_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) - \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right| \right] = o(1) \]

and for any \( e \in \mathcal{E}_r \) with \( r \geq 1 \)

\[ (\Pi C)^{-2} \mathbb{E} \left( \sup_{F \times G} \left| \sum_{(j,j') \in B_e} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right| \right) = O(C^{-r}). \]

**Lemma D.11** Let \( F \) and \( G \) be two classes of functions that satisfy Assumptions 1 and 2 and either Assumptions 3 or 3'. Then for every \( i \in \{1, ..., k\} \)

\[ \lim_{C \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F \times \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{|B_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_2} g(Y_{\ell,2}) \right] \right| \right] = 0, \]

and

\[ \lim_{C \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F \times \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_2} g(Y_{\ell,2}) \right] \right| \right] = 0. \]

**Lemma D.12** Let \( F \) a class of functions that fulfills Assumption 3 and such that

i) \( F \) admits an envelop function \( F \) with \( \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1}) \right] < \infty \), \( \sup_Q \log N(\eta), ||Q, F, ||_{Q, 1} < \infty \) for any \( \eta > 0 \),

or

ii) \( F \) admits an envelop function \( F \) and there exists for some \( \beta \) such that \( ||F||_{\infty, \beta} < +\infty \), \( \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_1} (1 + |Y_{\ell,1}|^{2\beta/2}) \right] < +\infty \) and \( N(\eta), ||F||_{\infty, \beta, F, ||_{Q, 1}} < \infty \) for any \( \eta > 0 \).

Then under Assumption 7, we have

\[ \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell = 1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right] \right| \right] = o(1). \]
D.4.1 Proof of Lemma D.4

A random variable $V$ is sub-Gaussian with parameter $\sigma > 0$ if for any $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$, $\mathbb{E}(e^{\lambda V}) \leq e^{\lambda^2 \sigma^2 / 2}$. A Rademacher variable is sub-Gaussian of parameter 1. By independence of the $\epsilon_i$, it follows that $\sum_{i=1}^{n} \epsilon_i a_{ij}$ is sub-Gaussian of parameter $|a_j|$ for any $j$. Lemma 2.3.4 in Gine and Nickl (2015) ensures the result.

D.4.2 Proof of Lemma D.5

(i): A ball of radius $\varepsilon / \lambda$ for $||.||$ is also a ball of radius $\varepsilon$ for $\lambda ||.||$.

(ii): Take a collection of closed balls $(B_n^b)_{n=1}^{N}$ for $||.||_b$, with radius $\varepsilon$ and centers in $G$, that covers $G$. The balls $B_n^b$, $n = 1, \ldots, N$ with the same centers and same radius for the norm $||.||_a$ are such that $B_n^b \subset B_n^a$. We conclude that $N(\varepsilon, G, ||.||_a) \leq N(\varepsilon, G, ||.||_b)$.

(iii): Take a collection of closed balls $(B_n^b)_{n=1}^{N}$ for $||.||_b$, with radius $\varepsilon/2$ and centers in $G'$, that covers $G'$. For all balls $B_n^b$ with non-empty intersection with $G$, select an element of $G \cap B_n^b$ as a center of $B_n$, a new ball of radius $\varepsilon$. Then $B_n^b \subset B_n$, and since $G \subset G'$, the collection of such balls $B_n$ covers $G$ and balls $B_n$ have centers in $G$.

(iv): Take a finite collection of closed balls $B_n$, $n = 1, \ldots, N$ for $||.||$, with radius $\varepsilon/2$ and centers $c_n$ in $G$ that covers $G$. Then the collection of $\Delta_{n,n'} = \{f - g, (f, g) \in B_n \times B_{n'}\}$, for $n, n' = 1, \ldots, N$, covers $G_{\infty}$. Moreover any $\Delta_{n,n'}$ is included in a ball of $G_{\infty}$ centered at $c_n - c_{n'} \in G_{\infty}$ of radius $\varepsilon$.

D.4.3 Proof of Lemma D.6

(i): For any $f \in \mathcal{F}$

$$
||f||_{\mu, r}^r = \frac{1}{|G|} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left| \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right|^r \leq \frac{1}{|G|} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} N_j^{r-1} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} |f(Y_{\ell,j})|^r \leq \overline{N}_r ||f||_{Q_{G}, r}^r.
$$

It follows that $||.||_{\mu, r} \leq \overline{N}_r^{1/r} ||.||_{Q_{G}, r}$. Lemma D.5 \(i\) and \(ii\) ensures that

$$
N(\varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||.||_{\mu, r}) \leq N\left(\frac{\varepsilon}{\overline{N}_r^{1/r}}, \mathcal{F}, ||.||_{Q_{G}, r}\right).
$$

Because $N(\varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||.||_{\mu, r}) = N(\varepsilon, \overline{\mathcal{F}}, ||.||_{\mu, r})$, we have

$$
N\left(\varepsilon, \overline{\mathcal{F}}, ||.||_{\mu, r}\right) \leq N\left(\frac{\varepsilon}{\overline{N}_r^{1/r}}, \mathcal{F}, ||.||_{Q_{G}, r}\right).
$$
(ii): Because \( \bar{F}_\delta = [\bar{F}]_\delta \subset [\bar{F}]_\infty = \bar{F}_\infty \), Lemma D.5 (iii), iv) and Lemma D.6 i) ensure that

\[
N \left( \varepsilon, \bar{F}_\delta, \|\cdot\|_{\mu C, r} \right) \leq N \left( \frac{\varepsilon}{2}, \bar{F}_\infty, \|\cdot\|_{\mu C, r} \right)
\leq N^2 \left( \frac{\varepsilon}{4}, \bar{F}_\infty, \|\cdot\|_{\mu C, r} \right)
\leq N^2 \left( \frac{\varepsilon}{4N^2}, \bar{F}, \|\cdot\|_{Q_{C, r}} \right).
\]

The proofs of iii) and iv) follow the same line as the proof of i) and ii) after having noted that \( \|\cdot\|_{\mu C, r} \leq A_{r}^{1/r} \|\cdot\|_{\infty, \beta} \).

### D.4.4 Proof of Lemma D.7

For all \( f \in \mathcal{F} \), we have \( \|\bar{f}\|_{\mu C, 2}^2 = \|\bar{f}_2\|_{\mu C, 1}^2 \) and \( \|\bar{f}\|_{\mu C, 2}/\|\bar{F}\|_{\mu C, 2} \leq 1 \), which implies

\[
\|\bar{f}_2\|_{\mu C, 1}/\|\bar{F}_2\|_{\mu C, 1} = \|\bar{f}\|_{\mu C, 2}/\|\bar{F}\|_{\mu C, 2} \leq \|\bar{f}\|_{\mu C, 2}/\|\bar{F}\|_{\mu C, 2}.
\]

Then applying successively Lemma D.5 iv), i), ii) and i) again, we get

\[
N \left( 2\varepsilon \|\bar{F}_2\|_{\mu C, 1}, \bar{F}_\infty^2, \|\cdot\|_{\mu C, 1} \right) = N \left( 2\varepsilon \|\bar{F}_2\|_{\mu C, 1}, \bar{F}_\infty, \|\cdot\|_{\mu C, 1} \right)
\leq N^2 \left( \varepsilon \|\bar{F}_2\|_{\mu C, 1}, \bar{F}, \|\cdot\|_{\mu C, 1} \right)
\leq N \left( \varepsilon, \bar{F}, \frac{\|\cdot\|_{\mu C, 2}}{\|\bar{F}_2\|_{\mu C, 1}} \right)
\leq N^2 \left( \varepsilon, \bar{F}, \frac{\|\cdot\|_{\mu C, 2}}{\|\bar{F}\|_{\mu C, 2}} \right)
\leq N^2 \left( \varepsilon, \bar{F}, \|\cdot\|_{\mu C, 2} \right).
\]

### D.4.5 Proof of Lemma D.8

A weighted sum of Rademacher variables is sub-Gaussian with respect to the Euclidean norm \( |.| \) of the vectors of weights. So, as a process indexed by the vector of weights, this is a sub-Gaussian process for the Euclidean norm of the weights. Then, conditional on the original data, we can apply Theorem 2.3.6 in Giné and Nickl (2015). It follows that we have for any \( e \in \cup_{i=1}^{k} \mathcal{E}_i \)

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_\delta} \left| \frac{1}{\prod_{s:e_s=1} C_s} \sum_{e \leq e \leq C \ominus e} \epsilon_{e} \frac{1}{\prod_{s:e_s=0} C_s} \sum_{c \ominus e \leq C \ominus (1-e)} N_{c+e'} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{c+e'}} f(Y_{\ell,c+e'}) \right| \right] Z
\leq \frac{4\sqrt{2}}{\sqrt{\prod_{s:e_s=1} C_s}} \int_{0}^{e} \sqrt{\log 2N \left( \varepsilon, \bar{F}_\delta, \|\cdot\|_{\mu, 2} \right)} d\varepsilon
\]

76
The Jensen inequality ensures \(|\cdot||_{e,2} \leq ||\cdot||_{\mu_C,2}\) and \(\sigma^e_C \leq \sigma_C\). Linearity of the integration and Lemma [D.5 ii] ensure
\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}_S} \left| \frac{1}{\prod_{s:e_s=1}C_s} \sum_{e \leq e_C} \epsilon_e \prod_{s:e_s=0}C_s (1-e^{-C}) \sum_{i=1}^{N_{e+e'}} \sum_{|j_i|} f(Y_{i,e+e'}) \right| Z \right] 
\leq \frac{4\sqrt{2}}{\sqrt{\prod_{s:e_s=1}C_s}} \int_0^{\sigma_C} \sqrt{\log 2N(\varepsilon, \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_\delta, ||\cdot||_{\mu_C,2})} d\varepsilon 
= \frac{4\sqrt{2} \log(2)\sigma_C}{\sqrt{\prod_{s:e_s=1}C_s}} + \frac{4\sqrt{2}}{\sqrt{\prod_{s:e_s=1}C_s}} \int_0^{\sigma_C} \sqrt{\log N\left(\varepsilon, \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_\delta, ||\cdot||_{\mu_C,2}\right)} d\varepsilon.
\]

We first consider that \(\mathcal{F}\) fulfills Assumption [3] if \(N_2 > 0\), Lemma [D.6 ii] ensures
\[
\int_0^{\sigma_C} \sqrt{\log N\left(\varepsilon, \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_\delta, ||\cdot||_{\mu_C,2}\right)} d\varepsilon \leq \sqrt{2} \int_0^{\sigma_C} \sqrt{\log N\left(\varepsilon, \mathcal{F}, ||\cdot||_{Q_2^2}\right)} d\varepsilon.
\]

Lemma [D.1] implies that we can assume \(||F||_{Q_2^2} \geq 1\) without loss of generality. Next we apply the change of variable \(e' = \frac{\varepsilon}{4\sqrt{N_2}||F||_{Q_2^2}}\) to get
\[
\int_0^{\sigma_C} \sqrt{\log N\left(\varepsilon, \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_\delta, ||\cdot||_{\mu_C,2}\right)} d\varepsilon \leq 4\sqrt{2} \sqrt{N_2} ||F||_{Q_2^2} J_{2,F} \left(\frac{\sigma_C}{4\sqrt{N_2}||F||_{Q_2^2}}\right).
\]

Because \(u \in ]0, +\infty[ \mapsto J_{2,F}(u/4)\) is an increasing and concave function, \((x, y) \in ]0, +\infty[^2 \mapsto \sqrt{y} J_{2,F}(\frac{x}{\sqrt{y}})\) is concave and it follows from the Jensen inequality that
\[
\mathbb{E} \left(\sqrt{N_2}||F||_{Q_2^2} J_{2,F} \left(\frac{\sigma_C}{4\sqrt{N_2}||F||_{Q_2^2}}\right) | N_2 > 0 \right) \leq \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left(N_2||F||_{Q_2^2}^2 | N_2 > 0 \right)} \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left(\frac{\sigma_C^2}{4\sqrt{N_2}||F||_{Q_2^2}} | N_2 > 0 \right)}.
\]

Since all the random variables in the expectations of the previous inequality are null when \(N_2 = 0\), we have
\[
\mathbb{E} \left(\sqrt{N_2}||F||_{Q_2^2} J_{2,F} \left(\frac{\sigma_C}{4\sqrt{N_2}||F||_{Q_2^2}}\right) \right) \leq \sqrt{\mathbb{P}(N_2 > 0)} \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left(N_2||F||_{Q_2^2}^2 \right)} \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left(\frac{\sigma_C^2}{4\sqrt{N_2}||F||_{Q_2^2}} \right)}
\]
\[
J_{2,F} \left(\frac{1}{4} \frac{\mathbb{E}(\sigma_C^2 | N_2 > 0)}{\mathbb{E}(N_2||F||_{Q_2^2}^2 | N_2 > 0)}\right)
\]
\[
\leq \sqrt{\mathbb{E}(A_F) J_{2,F} \left(\frac{1}{4} \frac{\mathbb{E}(\sigma_C^2)}{\mathbb{E}(A_F)}\right)}.
\]
because $\mathbb{E}(N_2 \| F\|_{Q^2_C}^2) = \mathbb{E} (A_F )$. This implies that

$$\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F_3} \frac{1}{\Pi_{1<j}} \sum_{e=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right] \leq 4 \sqrt{\frac{2\mathbb{E} [\sigma^2_C] \log 2}{\prod_{e=1}^t C_s} + 32 \sqrt{\frac{\mathbb{E} [A_F]}{\prod_{e=1}^t C_s}} J_{2,F} \left( \frac{1}{4} \sqrt{\frac{\mathbb{E} [\sigma^2_C] }{\mathbb{E} [A_F]}} \right)}.$$

- We now consider that $F$ fulfills Assumption 3. Let $A_2 = \frac{1}{\Pi_{1<j}} \sum_{e=1}^{N_j} (\sum_{\ell=1}^t (1 + |Y_{\ell,j}|^2)^{-\beta/2})^2$. Under Assumption 3, we deduce from Lemma D.6 (iv) that

$$\int_0^{\sigma_C} \sqrt{\log N \left( \varepsilon, \overline{F}_\delta, \| \cdot \|_{MC,2} \right)} d\varepsilon \leq 2 \sqrt{\int_0^{\sigma_C} \sqrt{\log N \left( \frac{\varepsilon}{4\sqrt{A_2}}, F, \| \cdot \|_{\infty, \beta} \right)} d\varepsilon}

\leq 4\sqrt{2} \| F \|_{\infty, \beta} \sqrt{J_{2,F} \left( \frac{1}{4} \sqrt{\mathbb{E} [\sigma^2_C] / \mathbb{E} [A_F] } \right)}.$$

Integration of Inequality (50) over $\left( N_j, \overline{Y}_{j} \right)_{j \geq 1}$, combined with Jensen inequality ensures

$$\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F_3} \frac{1}{\Pi_{1<j}} \sum_{e=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right] \leq 4 \sqrt{\frac{2\mathbb{E} [\sigma^2_C] \log 2}{\prod_{e=1}^t C_s} + 32 \| F \|_{\infty, \beta} \sqrt{\frac{\mathbb{E} [A_{\beta}]}{\prod_{e=1}^t C_s}} J_{2,F} \left( \frac{1}{4} \sqrt{\mathbb{E} [\sigma^2_C] / \mathbb{E} [A_{\beta}]} \right)}.$$

### D.4.6 Proof of Lemma D.9

Let $1_M (j) : = 1 \left\{ \sum_{e=1}^{N_j} F(Y_{\ell,j}) \leq M \right\}$ and $\overline{F}_{\infty} : = \{ \overline{f}^2 1 \left\{ \overline{f} \leq M \right\} : f \in \overline{F}_\infty \}$. Let $m = N \left( \eta_1, \overline{F}_{\infty} \right) 1_M, \| \cdot \|_{e,1} \}$ balls that cover the class $\overline{F}_{\infty} 1_M$. In each ball $B_m$ ($m = 1, \ldots, m$) of the covering, we can select its center $f^*_m \in \overline{F}_{\infty} 1_M$. The triangle inequality implies

$$\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\overline{F}_\infty} \left\{ \frac{1}{\Pi_{e \leq e \leq C_{\infty}}} \sum_{e \leq e \leq C_{\infty \sum_{e \leq e \leq C_{\infty}}} f(\widetilde{Y}_{\ell,e}^*) \right\}^2 1_M (e + c') \left| Z \right. \right] \leq \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{m = 1, \ldots, m} \left\{ \frac{1}{\Pi_{e \leq e \leq C_{\infty}}} \sum_{e \leq e \leq C_{\infty \sum_{e \leq e \leq C_{\infty}}} f(\widetilde{Y}_{\ell,e}^*) \right\}^2 1_M (e + c') \left| Z \right. \right] + \eta_1.$$

As the Euclidean norm of $\left( \frac{1}{\prod_{e=0}^t C_s} \sum_{e \leq e \leq C_{\infty \sum_{e \leq e \leq C_{\infty}}} f(\widetilde{Y}_{\ell,e}^*) \right)_{e \leq e \leq C_{\infty \sum_{e \leq e \leq C_{\infty}}}}$ is bounded
We fix also hold for any \( m \), Lemma \text{D.4} ensures for any \( \eta > 0 \)

\[
E \left[ \sup_{F_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_t, j) \right|^2 1_M(c, c') \right] | Z \]
\[
\leq 2 \sqrt{2 \log 2 N \left( \eta_1, \left( \frac{F_\infty^2}{N_2} \right) \right) M, \|\cdot\|_{e, 1}} \sqrt{\frac{1}{\Pi_{s,e\in\mathbb{C}}}} C_s + \eta_1
\]

Because \( \|\cdot\|_{e, 1} \leq \|\cdot\|_{\mu_C, 1} \), Lemma \text{D.5 ii) implies}

\[
E \left[ \sup_{F_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_t, j) \right|^2 1_M(j) \right] | Z \]
\[
= E \left[ \sup_{F_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_t, j) \right|^2 1_M(c, c') \right] | Z \]
\[
\leq 2 \sqrt{2 \log 2 N \left( \eta_1, \frac{1}{\sqrt{\frac{N_2^2}{\|F\|_{\mu_C, 2}^2}} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\frac{N_2^2}{\|F\|_{\mu_C, 1}^2}}}} \right) M, \|\cdot\|_{e, 1}} \sqrt{\frac{1}{\Pi_{s,e\in\mathbb{C}}}} C_s + \eta_1
\]

(51)

Note that if \( N_j = 0 \) for all \( j \), then the random measure \( \mu_C \) is null and the previous inequality also hold for \( \eta_1 = 0 \).

We fix \( \eta > 0 \).

- Let us first focus on Assumption \text{3}

We apply the Inequality \text{(51)} to the non-negative random variable

\[
\eta_1 = 2\eta\|F\|_{\mathbb{Q}^2, 2} \sqrt{N_2\|\tilde{F}\|_{\mu_C, 2}} = 2\eta\|F\|_{\mathbb{Q}^2, 2} \sqrt{N_2\|\tilde{F}\|_{\mu_C, 1}}.
\]

Note that Lemma \text{D.1} ensures that \( \eta_1 = 0 \) if and only if \( N_2 = 0 \). When \( N_2 > 0 \), we use Lemma \text{D.7} to deduce that

\[
E \left[ \sup_{F_\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_t, j) \right|^2 1_M(j) \right] | Z \]
\[
\leq 2 \sqrt{2 \log 2 N \left( 2\eta\|F\|_{\mathbb{Q}^2, 2} \sqrt{N_2\|\tilde{F}\|_{\mu_C, 2}} \sqrt{N_2\|\tilde{F}\|_{\mu_C, 1}} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\frac{N_2^2}{\|F\|_{\mu_C, 2}^2}} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\frac{N_2^2}{\|F\|_{\mu_C, 1}^2}}} \right) M, \|\cdot\|_{e, 1}} \sqrt{\frac{1}{\Pi_{s,e\in\mathbb{C}}}} C_s + 2\eta\|F\|_{\mathbb{Q}^2, 2} \sqrt{\frac{N_2}{\|\tilde{F}\|_{\mu_C, 2}}}
\]
\[
\leq \frac{M}{\sqrt{\Pi_{s,e\in\mathbb{C}}}} \times \left\{ 2\sqrt{2\log 2} + 4 \sqrt{\log N \left( \eta\|F\|_{\mathbb{Q}^2, 2} \sqrt{N_2, \tilde{F}, \|\cdot\|_{\mu_C, 2}} \right) \right\}
\]
\[
+ 2\eta\|F\|_{\mathbb{Q}^2, 2} \sqrt{\frac{N_2}{\|\tilde{F}\|_{\mu_C, 2}}}
\]
Using Lemma D.6(i) for the first term and the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality for the second term, we deduce
\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_{j \in e} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 1_M(j) \right| \mid Z \right] \\
\leq \frac{M}{\sqrt{\prod_{s:e_s=1} C_s}} \times \left\{ 2 \sqrt{2 \log 2} + 4 \sqrt{\log N \left( \eta \|||F|||_{\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2}, \mathcal{F}, \|||\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2 \right)} \right\} \\
+ 2\eta \|||F|||_{\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2}^2 N_2.
\]

Since \( \eta \rightarrow \sqrt{\log N \left( \eta \|||F|||_{\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2}, \mathcal{F}, \|||\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2 \right)} \) is decreasing, we have
\[
\sqrt{\log N \left( \eta \|||F|||_{\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2}, \mathcal{F}, \|||\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2 \right)} \leq \frac{1}{\eta} \int_0^\eta \sqrt{\log N \left( u \|||F|||_{\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2}, \mathcal{F}, \|||\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2 \right)} \, du \\
\leq \frac{1}{\eta} J_{2,F}(\eta) \\
\leq \frac{1}{\eta} J_{2,F}(\infty).
\]
Note that \( J_{2,F}(\infty) < \infty \) by Assumption 3. When \( N_2 = 0 \), then \( N_j = 0 \) for any \( j \) and next the measure \( \mathcal{Q}_C^2 \) is null (by convention) and \( \sqrt{\log N \left( \eta \|||F|||_{\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2}, \mathcal{F}, \|||\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2 \right)} = 0 \leq \frac{1}{\eta} J_{2,F}(\infty) \).

Last, by integration with respect to \( Z \), we get
\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F}\infty} \left| \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_{j \in e} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 1_M(j) \right| \right] \\
\leq \frac{M}{\sqrt{\prod_{s:e_s=1} C_s}} \times \left\{ 2 \sqrt{2 \log 2} + 4 \frac{1}{\eta} J_{2,F}(\infty) \right\} + 2\eta \mathbb{E} \left( \|||F|||_{\mathcal{Q}_C^2,2}^2 N_2 \right) \\
= \frac{M}{\sqrt{\prod_{s:e_s=1} C_s}} \times \left\{ 2 \sqrt{2 \log 2} + 4 \frac{1}{\eta} J_{2,F}(\infty) \right\} + 2\eta \mathbb{E} \left( N_1 \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F^2(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)
\]
This concludes the proof of the first part of the Lemma.

- Under Assumption 3, for any pair \((f, g) \in (\mathcal{F})^2\), we have
  \[
  \left( ||(\tilde{f} - \tilde{g})||_{\mu_{C,1}} \right)^2 \leq A_2 \times ||f - g||_{\infty,\beta}^2 \\
  \leq 2 \|||F|||_{\infty,\beta} A_2 \times ||f - g||_{\infty,\beta},
  \]
where \( A_2 = \frac{1}{\Pi C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} (1 + |Y_{\ell,j}|^2)^{-\beta/2} \right)^2. \)
From Equation (52, Lemma D.5 ii), i) and iv) we deduce that for any $\eta_1 > 0$

$$N\left(\eta_1, \mathcal{F}_\infty, 2 \|F\|_{\infty, \beta} A_2 \|\cdot\|_{\infty, \beta}\right) \leq N\left(\eta_1, \mathcal{F}_\infty, 2 \|F\|_{\infty, \beta} A_2 \|\cdot\|_{\infty, \beta}\right) \leq N\left(\eta_1, \mathcal{F}_\infty, 2 \|F\|_{\infty, \beta} A_2 \|\cdot\|_{\infty, \beta}\right) \leq N^2\left(\eta_1, \mathcal{F}_\infty, 2 \|F\|_{\infty, \beta} A_2 \|\cdot\|_{\infty, \beta}\right).$$

Now consider $\eta_1 = 4 \|F\|_{\infty, \beta}^2 A_2$ in Equation (51), to deduce that

$$E\left[\sup_{\mathcal{F}_\infty} \frac{1}{\Pi_{C_i}} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_{j \in \mathcal{E}} \left(\sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j})\right)^2 \mathbb{1}_{M}(j) \right] Z \leq 2 \sqrt{2 \log 2N} \left(\eta \|F\|_{\infty, \beta}^2 A_2, \mathcal{F}_\infty, 2 \|\cdot\|_{\infty, \beta}\right) \leq \frac{M}{\sqrt{\prod_{s \neq s = 1}^{C_s}}} + 4 \eta \|F\|_{\infty, \beta}^2 A_2 \leq \frac{M}{\sqrt{\prod_{s \neq s = 1}^{C_s}}} \times \left(2 \sqrt{2 \log 2} + 4 \log N\left(\eta \|F\|_{\infty, \beta}, \mathcal{F}, 2 \|\cdot\|_{\infty, \beta}\right)\right) + 4 \eta \|F\|_{\infty, \beta}^2 A_2.$$

Because $\eta \mapsto \sqrt{\log N\left(\eta \|F\|_{\infty, \beta}, \mathcal{F}, 2 \|\cdot\|_{\infty, \beta}\right)}$ is decreasing, we have

$$\sqrt{\log N\left(\eta \|F\|_{\infty, \beta}, \mathcal{F}, 2 \|\cdot\|_{\infty, \beta}\right)} \leq \frac{1}{\eta} J_{\infty, \beta, \mathcal{F}}(\eta) \leq \frac{1}{\eta} J_{\infty, \beta, \mathcal{F}}(\infty)$$

Integration over $(N_j, \bar{Y}_j)_{j \geq 1}$ implies the result.

**D.4.7 Proof of Lemma D.10**

Let $F$ and $G$ the respective envelopes of $\mathcal{F}$ and $\mathcal{G}$.
Recall that

$$A_i := \{(j, j') : 1 \leq j \leq C, 1 \leq j' \leq C, j_i = j'_i, j_s \neq j'_s \forall s \neq i\}$$

and

$$B_i := \{(j, j') : 1 \leq j \leq C, 1 \leq j' \leq C, j_i = j'_i\}.$$
Because $A_i \subset B_i$, we have

$$
\mathbb{E} \left[ \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \left| \sum_{(j, j') \in A_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j'} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) - \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j, j') \in A_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right| \right] \right]
$$

$$
\leq \left| \frac{1}{|B_i|} \right| - \frac{1}{|A_i|} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \left| \sum_{(j, j') \in A_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j'} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right| \right]
$$

$$
+ \frac{1}{|B_i|} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \left| \sum_{(j, j') \in B_i \setminus A_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j'} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right| \right]
$$

$$
\leq \left| \frac{1}{|B_i|} \right| - \frac{1}{|A_i|} \times |A_i| \times \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right]} \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} G(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right]}
$$

$$
+ \frac{1}{|B_i|} \times |B_i \setminus A_i| \times \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right]} \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} G(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right]}.
$$

We have $|A_i| = C_i \prod_{s \neq i} C_s (C_s - 1)$, $|B_i| = C_i \prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2$ and $|B_i \setminus A_i| = |B_i| - |A_i|$. This implies that $\lim_{C \to \infty} \frac{|A_i|}{|B_i|} = 1$. Next

$$
\mathbb{E} \left[ \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \left| \frac{1}{|B_i|} \sum_{(j, j') \in B_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j'} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) - \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j, j') \in A_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j'} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right| \right] \right] = o(1).
$$

For the second part of the Lemma, note that the envelope condition and the Cauchy-Schwarz
inequality ensure

\[
\mathbb{E} \left( \sup_{F \times G} \left| \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right| \right) \\
\leq \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} F(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} G(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right) \\
\leq \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{e \leq e' \leq e'' \leq C \cap C(1-e)} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e+e'}} F(Y_{\ell,e+e'}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e+e''}} G(Y_{\ell,e+e''}) \right) \\
\times \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{e \leq e' \leq e'' \leq C \cap C(1-e)} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e+e'}} G(Y_{\ell,e+e'}) \right)^{2^{1/2}} \times \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{e \leq e' \leq e'' \leq C \cap C(1-e)} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e+e''}} G(Y_{\ell,e+e''}) \right)^{2^{1/2}} \\
\leq \left( \prod_{s \leq t_i = 0} C_s \right) \times \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell \leq \ell \leq C} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} F(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^{2^{1/2}} \times \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} G(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right)^{2^{1/2}} \\
\leq \left( \prod_{s \leq t_i = 0} C_s \right) \times \Pi_C \times \mathbb{E} \left( \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} F(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^{2^{1/2}} \times \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} G(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^{2^{1/2}} \\
\right) \\

D.4.8 Proof of Lemma D.11

We first prove the result for \( A_i \) with \( i = 1, ..., k \). The result for \( B_i \) follows from Lemma D.10. The representation Lemma C.1 ensures that \( Z \overset{a.s.}{=} \left( \tau \left( (U_{j \cap e})_{0 < e \leq 1} \right) \right)_{j \geq 1} \), for some mutually independent uniform random variables \((U_c)_{c > 0}\). If \((U_{c}^{(1)})_{c > 0}\) is an independent copy of \((U_c)_{c > 0}\), then \( \left( N_{j}^{(1)}, Y_{j}^{(1)} \right)_{j \geq 1} \overset{a.s.}{=} \left( \tau \left( (U_{j \cap e})_{0 < e \leq 1} \right) \right)_{j \geq 1} \) is an independent copy of \( Z \).

Because the array is separately exchangeable, we have

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} g(Y_{\ell,2_i}) \right] = \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right]
\]

for any \((j,j') \in A_i\) and next

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} g(Y_{\ell,2_i}) \right] = \mathbb{E} \left[ \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right] \\
= \mathbb{E} \left[ \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f^{(1)}(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right] Z.
\]
Monotonicity of the expectation and the law of iterated expectations ensure

\[
\begin{align*}
&\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right] \right| \right] \\
\leq &\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) - \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1(1)} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}(1)} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right) \right| \right].
\end{align*}
\]

Moreover, Lemma D.10 combined with the triangle inequality ensures that

\[
\begin{align*}
&\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right] \right| \right] \\
\leq &\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{|B_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) - \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1(1)} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}(1)} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right) \right| \right] + o(1).
\end{align*}
\]

Let \( S^f_j = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \), \( \bar{S}^f_j(0) = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}^{(1)}) \). For any \( \mathbf{e} \) such that \( 0 \leq \mathbf{e} \leq 1 \) let \( S^f_j(\mathbf{e}) = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j(\mathbf{e})} f(Y_{\ell,j}(\mathbf{e})) \), \( \bar{S}^f_j(\mathbf{e}) = \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j(\mathbf{e})} f(Y_{\ell,j}(\mathbf{e})) \) where

\[
\left( N_j(\mathbf{e}), \bar{Y}_j(\mathbf{e}) \right)_{j \geq 1} \overset{a.s.}{=} \left( \left( U_{j \circ \hat{\mathbf{e}}^r} \right)_{0 < \mathbf{e} \leq \mathbf{e}' \leq 1}, \left( U_{j \circ \hat{\mathbf{e}}^r}^{(1)} \right)_{0 < \mathbf{e} \leq \mathbf{e}' \leq 1} \right)_{j \geq 1}
\]

and

\[
\left( N_j(\mathbf{e}), \bar{Y}_j(\mathbf{e}) \right)_{j \geq 1} \overset{a.s.}{=} \left( \left( U_{j \circ \hat{\mathbf{e}}^r} \right)_{0 < \mathbf{e} \leq \mathbf{e}' \leq 1}, \left( U_{j \circ \hat{\mathbf{e}}^r}^{(1)} \right)_{0 < \mathbf{e} \leq \mathbf{e}' \leq 1} \right)_{j \geq 1}.
\]

Observe that \( S^f_j(1) \bar{S}^g_j(1) = S^f_j \bar{S}^g_j \) and \( \bar{S}^f_j(0) \bar{S}^g_j(0) = \bar{S}^f_j \bar{S}^g_j \). The triangle inequality ensures

\[
\begin{align*}
&\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{|B_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) - \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1(1)} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}(1)} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right) \right| \right] \\
\leq &\sum_{b_i \leq \mathbf{e} \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq \mathbf{e} \leq C_i b_i} \prod_{s \neq i} \frac{1}{C_s} \sum_{1-b_i \leq \mathbf{e}' \leq C_i - (1-b_i)} S^f_{c+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) S^g_{c+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) - \bar{S}^f_{\mathbf{e}+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) \bar{S}^g_{\mathbf{e}+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) \right| \right] \\
+ &\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq \mathbf{e} \leq C_i b_i} \prod_{s \neq i} \frac{1}{C_s} \sum_{1-b_i \leq \mathbf{e}' \leq C_i - (1-b_i)} S^f_{c+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) S^g_{c+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) - \bar{S}^f_{\mathbf{e}+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) \bar{S}^g_{\mathbf{e}+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) \right| \right].
\end{align*}
\]

Let \( R_e = \left( U_{j \circ \hat{\mathbf{e}}^r} \right)_{0 < \mathbf{e} \leq \mathbf{e}' \leq 1} \) for any \( (\mathbf{e}, \mathbf{c}) \) such that \( 0 \leq \mathbf{e} \leq 1 \) and \( b_i \leq \mathbf{c} \leq C_i b_i \), the terms \( \left( \sum_{1-b_i \leq \mathbf{e}' \leq C_i - (1-b_i)} S^f_{c+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) S^g_{c+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) - \bar{S}^f_{\mathbf{e}+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) \bar{S}^g_{\mathbf{e}+\mathbf{e}'}(\mathbf{e}) \right) \) are independent across \( \mathbf{c} \) conditionally on \( R_e \) and have a symmetric conditional distribution.
It follows that for any Rademacher process $\epsilon_{e,e}$ indexed by $(c,e)$ and independent form $(U_j, U^{(1)}_j)_{j \geq 0}$, we have

$$E \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \frac{1}{|B_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell'=1}^{N_{j'}} g(Y_{\ell,j'}) - \sum_{\ell=1}^{N^{(1)}_j} f(Y^{(1)}_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell'=1}^{N^{(1)}_{j'}} g(Y^{(1)}_{\ell,j'}) \right) \right] $$

$$\leq \sum_{b_i \leq e \leq 1} E \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq e \leq C_i b_i} \prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2 \sum_{1-b_s, e', e'' \leq C(1-b_i)} S^f_{c+e', c+e''}(e) - \bar{S}^f_{c+e', c+e''}(e) \right] $$

$$+ E \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq e \leq C_i b_i} \prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2 \sum_{1-b_s, e', e'' \leq C(1-b_i)} S^f_{c+e', 0} S^g_{c+e''}(0) - \bar{S}^f_{c+e', 0} \bar{S}^g_{c+e''}(0) \right] $$

$$\leq 2 \sum_{b_i \leq e \leq 1} E \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq e \leq C_i b_i} \prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2 \sum_{1-b_s, e', e'' \leq C(1-b_i)} S^f_{c+e', S^g_{c+e''}} \right] $$

$$+ 2E \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq e \leq C_i b_i} \prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2 \sum_{1-b_s, e', e'' \leq C(1-b_i)} S^f_{c+e', S^g_{c+e''}} \right]. \quad (55)$$

The last inequality follows from the triangle inequality, independence between $\epsilon_{e,e}$ and the $S^f(.)$ and the fact that $(S^f_j(e) S^g_j(e^'))_{j \geq 1} \overset{d}{=} (\bar{S}^f_j(e) \bar{S}^g_j(e^'))_{j \geq 1} \overset{d}{=} (S^f_j S^g_j)_{j \geq 1}.$

Let $1_M(e) := 1 \left\{ \frac{1}{C_s} \sum_{1-b_s \leq e' \leq C(1-b_i)} (S^f_{c+e'}) \vee \frac{1}{C_s} \sum_{1-b_s \leq e'' \leq C(1-b_i)} (S^g_{c+e''}) \leq M \right\}.$

For any $e$ we have

$$E \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq e \leq C_i b_i} \prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2 \sum_{1-b_s, e', e'' \leq C(1-b_i)} S^f_{c+e', S^g_{c+e''}} \right] $$

$$\leq E \left[ \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq e \leq C_i b_i} \prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2 \sum_{1-b_s, e', e'' \leq C(1-b_i)} S^f_{c+e', S^g_{c+e''}} (1 - 1_M(e)) \right] $$

$$+ E \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq e \leq C_i b_i} \prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2 \sum_{1-b_s, e', e'' \leq C(1-b_i)} S^f_{c+e', S^g_{c+e''}} 1_M(e) \right]. \quad (56)$$

The first term tends to 0 as $M$ increases. Lemma [D.4] and the inequality $\sqrt{x+y} \leq \sqrt{x} + \sqrt{y}$ ensure that for any $M > 0$ and $\eta > 0$

$$E \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq e \leq C_i b_i} \prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2 \sum_{1-b_s, e', e'' \leq C(1-b_i)} S^f_{c+e', S^g_{c+e''}} 1_M(e) \right] \left\| (N_j, \bar{Y}_j)_{j \geq 1} \right\|_{(N_j, \bar{Y}_j)_{j \geq 1}} $$

$$\leq \eta + M^2 \sqrt{\frac{2 \ln(2) + 2 \ln N(\eta, \mathcal{H}, \|\|_{q})}{C_i}} $$

$$\leq \eta + \frac{M^2}{\sqrt{C_i}} \left( \sqrt{2 \ln(2) + 2 \ln N(\eta, \mathcal{H}, \|\|_{q})} \right), \quad (57)$$

85
with \( \mathcal{H} \) the class of functions on the \((k-1)^2\)-dimensional subarrays \( A_c \) indexed by \( c \in \mathbb{N}^+ b_i \) defined by

\[
\mathcal{H} = \left\{ r(A_c) = \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2} \sum_{1-b_i \leq c', c'' \leq C \cap (1-b_i)} S_{c+c', c''}^f S_{c+c', c''}^g \mathbb{1}_M(c), (f, g) \in \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \right\},
\]

for

\[
A_c = \left\{ (\tilde{N}_{c+c', \tilde{Y}_{c+c', \tilde{N}_{c+c', \tilde{Y}_{c+c'}}, 1-b_i} \leq c', c'' \leq C \cap (1-b_i)) \right\},
\]

and \( ||r||_q = \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq c \leq C_i, b_i} |r(A_c)| \). The Cauchy-Schwarz inequality applied repeatedly ensures

\[
||r||_q \leq \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq c \leq C_i, b_i} \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2} \left| \sum_{1-b_i \leq c' \leq C \cap (1-b_i)} S_{c+c'}^f \right| \times \left| \sum_{1-b_i \leq c'' \leq C \cap (1-b_i)} S_{c+c''}^g \right|^2 \leq \left( \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq c \leq C_i, b_i} \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2} \left| \sum_{1-b_i \leq c' \leq C \cap (1-b_i)} S_{c+c'}^f \right|^2 \right)^{1/2} \times \left( \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq c \leq C_i, b_i} \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s^2} \left| \sum_{1-b_i \leq c'' \leq C \cap (1-b_i)} S_{c+c''}^g \right|^2 \right)^{1/2} \leq \left( \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq c \leq C_i, b_i} \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \left( \sum_{1-b_i \leq c'} S_{c+c'}^f \right)^2 \right)^{1/2} \times \left( \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_i \leq c \leq C_i, b_i} \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s} \left( \sum_{1-b_i \leq c''} S_{c+c''}^g \right)^2 \right)^{1/2} = ||\tilde{f}||_{\mu_c, 2} \times ||\tilde{g}||_{\mu_c, 2}.
\]

It follows that for any \( \eta > 0 \), we have

\[
N(\eta, \mathcal{H}, ||.||_q) \leq N(\eta^{1/2}, \tilde{F}, ||.||_{\mu_c, 2}) \times N(\eta^{1/2}, \tilde{G}, ||.||_{\mu_c, 2}).
\]

(58)

We are now lead back to a case study, depending if \( \mathcal{F} \) and \( \mathcal{G} \) fulfill Assumptions 3 or 3'. We will only treat the case where \( \mathcal{F} \) fulfills Assumption 3 and \( \mathcal{G} \) fulfills Assumption 3', other cases can be treated similarly up to a simple adaptation. If \( \mathcal{N}_2 = 0 \) (respectively \( A_2 = 0 \)) then \( N(\eta^{1/2}, \tilde{F}, ||.||_{\mu_c, 2}) = 1 \) (respectively \( N(\eta^{1/2}, \tilde{G}, ||.||_{\mu_c, 2}) = 1 \). Otherwise, Lemma D.6 i) combined with Assumption 3 and Lemma D.6 ii) combined with Assumption 3 ensure
respectively

\[
\sqrt{\log N \left( \eta^{1/2}, \tilde{F}, \|\cdot\|_{\mu_C, 2} \right)} \leq \sqrt{\log N \left( \frac{\eta^{1/2}}{\sqrt{N_2}}, \mathcal{F}, \|\cdot\|_{Q_G, 2} \right)}
\]

\[
\leq \frac{N_2^{1/2}}{\eta^{1/2}} \int_0^{\eta^{1/2}} \sqrt{\log N(u, \mathcal{F}, \|\cdot\|_{Q_G, 2})} du
\]

\[
\leq \frac{N_2^{1/2}}{\eta^{1/2}} \|F\|_{Q_G, 2} J_{2, \mathcal{F}}(\infty),
\]

(59)

\[
\sqrt{\log N \left( \eta^{1/2}, \tilde{G}, \|\cdot\|_{\mu_C, 2} \right)} \leq \sqrt{\log N \left( \frac{\eta^{1/2}}{A_2^{1/2}}, \mathcal{G}, \|\cdot\|_{\mu_C, 2} \right)}
\]

\[
\leq \frac{A_2^{1/2}}{\eta^{1/2}} \|G\|_{\infty, \beta} J_{\infty, \beta}(\infty).
\]

(60)

The combination of Inequalities (56), (57), (58), (59) (60) and the inequality \(\sqrt{x} + \sqrt{y} \leq \sqrt{x + y}\) ensure that for any \(\epsilon\) we have

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_t \preceq C_t, b_i} \epsilon_{e, e} \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s^{2}} \sum_{1-b_t \preceq e', e'' \subseteq C \oplus (1-b_i)} S_{e+e', e+e''} \right| \right]
\]

\[
\leq \mathbb{E} \left[ \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_t \preceq C_t, b_i} \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s^{2}} \sum_{1-b_t \preceq e', e'' \subseteq C \oplus (1-b_i)} S_{e+e', e+e''}(1 - \mathbb{1}_{M(e)}) \right] + \eta
\]

\[
+ \frac{M^2}{\sqrt{C_i}} \sqrt{\log(2) + \frac{\mathbb{E} \left( N_2^{1/2} \|F\|_{Q_G, 2} \right)}{\eta^{1/2}} J_{2, \mathcal{F}}(\infty) + \frac{\mathbb{E}(A_2^{1/2}) \|G\|_{\infty, \beta}}{\eta^{1/2}} J_{\infty, \beta}(\infty)}.
\]

Fix \(M\) sufficiently large and \(\eta\) sufficiently small to ensure that

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_t \preceq C_t, b_i} \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s^{2}} \sum_{1-b_t \preceq e', e'' \subseteq C \oplus (1-b_i)} S_{e+e', e+e''}(1 - \mathbb{1}_{M(e)}) \right] + \eta
\]

is arbitrarily small. Jensen’s inequality ensures that \(\mathbb{E} \left( N_2^{1/2} \|F\|_{Q_G, 2} \right) \leq \mathbb{E} \left( N_2 \|F\|_{Q_G, 2} \right)^{1/2} = \mathbb{E} \left( N_1 \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} F(Y_t, 1)^{2} \right)^{1/2} \) and \(\mathbb{E} \left( A_2^{1/2} \right) \leq \mathbb{E} \left( A_2 \right)^{1/2} = \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} \left( 1 + |Y_t, 1|^{2} \right)^{-\beta/2} \right)^2 \right] \) which are finite by assumption. Then we deduce that when \(C \to \infty\), we have for any \(\epsilon\)

\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}} \left| \frac{1}{C_i} \sum_{b_t \preceq C_t, b_i} \epsilon_{e, e} \frac{1}{\prod_{s \neq i} C_s^{2}} \sum_{1-b_t \preceq e', e'' \subseteq C \oplus (1-b_i)} S_{e+e', e+e''} \right| \right] = o(1),
\]

87
it follows from (54) and (55) that
\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \left| \frac{1}{|A_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_i} \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}) \cdot g(Y_{t,j'}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,j}) \cdot g(Y_{t,j'}) \right] \right| \right] = o(1).
\]

Lemma [D.10] combined with triangle inequality ensures that
\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{F \times G} \left| \frac{1}{|B_i|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_i} \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}) \cdot g(Y_{t,j'}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,j}) \cdot g(Y_{t,j'}) \right] \right| \right] = o(1).
\]

**D.5 Proof of Lemma [D.12]**

Lemmas [C.1] [D.3] together ensure that
\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_F \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}) \right] \right| \right] \\
\leq 2 \sum_{0 \leq \epsilon \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_F \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}) \right| \right],
\]

with \((\epsilon_j)_{c \geq 0}\) a Rademacher process, independent of \(Z\).

Because \(N_1 = 0\) implies that \(\sup_F \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}) \right| = 0\), we also have
\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_F \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}) \right] \right| \right] \\
\leq 2 \sum_{0 \leq \epsilon \leq 1} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_F \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \epsilon_j \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}) \mathbb{I}_{\{N_1 > 0\}} \right| \right].
\]

The triangle inequality, the Lemma [D.4] and inequality \(\sqrt{x + y} \leq \sqrt{x} + \sqrt{y}\) together ensure that for any \(M > 0\) and any random \(\eta_1 > 0\)
\[
\mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_F \left| \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{t,j}) - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{t=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{t,1}) \right] \right| \right] \\
\leq 2(2^k - 1) \mathbb{E} \left[ \frac{1}{\Pi_C} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{t=1}^{N_j} F(Y_{t,j})(1 - \mathbb{I}_M(j)) \right] \\
+ 2(2^k - 1) \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \eta_1 + \frac{M \sqrt{2}}{\sqrt{\Pi_C}} \left( \sqrt{\log 2 + \sqrt{\log N(\eta_1, \tilde{F}, ||\mu_C||_1)} \mathbb{I}_{\{N_1 > 0\}} \right) \right) \right],
\]

with \(\mathbb{I}_M(j) = \mathbb{I}\{\sum_{t=1}^{N_j} F(Y_{t,j}) \leq M\}\).
If the Condition i) holds, consider \( \eta_1 = \eta N \frac{\|F\|}{Q_{1,0}} = \eta \frac{\|F\|_{Q_{1,0}}}{P_F} \leq \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} F(Y_{\ell,j}) \) and use Lemma D.13 i) to deduce that \( \sqrt{\log N(\eta_1, \tilde{F}, \|\cdot\|_{\mu_C})} \leq \sup_Q \log N(\|F\|_{Q}, \tilde{F}, \|\cdot\|_Q) < \infty. \)

Moreover we have \( \frac{\|F\|}{P_F} \leq \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} F(Y_{\ell,j}) \) and use Lemma D.13 ii) to deduce that \( \sqrt{\log N(\eta_1, \tilde{F}, \|\cdot\|_{\mu_C})} \leq \sqrt{\log N(\|F\|_{\|\cdot\|_\infty}, \tilde{F}, \|\cdot\|_{\|\cdot\|_\infty}) < \infty. \)

If the Condition ii) holds, note that \( \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} F(Y_{\ell,j})(1 - (1 - M(j))) = \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} F(Y_{\ell,j})(1 - 1_{M(1)}) \) which converges to 0 when \( M \) tends to \( \infty \) by the dominated convergence theorem.

We also have \( \frac{\|F\|}{\|\cdot\|_\infty} \leq \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} F(Y_{\ell,j}) - \frac{\|F\|}{\mu_C} \) arbitrary small for a sufficiently large \( C \). This means

\[
\lim_{C \to \infty} E \left[ \sup_{\tilde{F}} \left| \frac{1}{P_F} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) - E \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right] \right| \right] = 0.
\]

### D.6 Lemma for the bootstrap

**Lemma D.13** Let \( \left\{ N_j, \tilde{Y}_j \right\}_{j \geq 1} \) a family of random variables such that

\[
\left\{ N_j, \tilde{Y}_j \right\}_{j \geq 1} = \left\{ \tau \left( (U_{j \in \mathbb{C}})_{0 < \epsilon \leq 1} \right) \right\}_{j \geq 1},
\]

for some measurable function \( \tau \) and \( (U_{j \in \mathbb{C}})_{\epsilon > 0} \) a family of mutually independent uniform random variables on \( (0, 1) \). Let \( f \) such that \( E \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right] < \infty. \) For every \( (\epsilon, c) \) that satisfy \( 0 < \epsilon < 1 \) and \( c \wedge 1 = \epsilon, \) let

\[
a^C_e(c) = \frac{1}{\prod_{s: e_s = 0} C_s} \sum_{1 - \epsilon \leq e' \leq \epsilon (1 - \epsilon)} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{\epsilon+e'}} f(Y_{\ell,e+e'}) - \frac{1}{P_G} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}).
\]

We have

\[
\frac{1}{\prod_{s: e_s = 1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq e' \leq C \cap \epsilon} (a^C_e(c))^2 \xrightarrow{a.s.} \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2-e} f(Y_{\ell,2-e}) \right),
\]

and

\[
\frac{1}{\prod_{s: e_s = 1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq e' \leq C \cap \epsilon} (a^C_e(c))^2 \mathbb{1} \left\{ |a^C_e(c)| \geq (\prod_{s: e_s = 1} C_i)^{1/2} \epsilon \right\} \xrightarrow{a.s.} 0, \text{ for every } \epsilon > 0.
\]

**Proof:** Let \( \mu_C(\tilde{f}) \) the short-cut for \( \frac{1}{P_F} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq C} \sum_{\ell \geq 1} f(Y_{\ell,j}). \)

For every \( c \) such that \( c \wedge 1 = \epsilon, \) let

\[
b(C \ominus (1 - \epsilon), c) = a^C_e(c) + \mu_C(\tilde{f}) = \frac{1}{\prod_{s: e_s = 0} C_s} \sum_{1 - \epsilon \leq e' \leq C \cap (1 - \epsilon)} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{\epsilon+e'}} f(Y_{\ell,e+e'}).
\]

89
and $A = \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq C \cap e} (b(C \cap (1 - e), c))^2$.

By definition of $a^C_e(c)$ and $A$

$$
\frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq C \cap e} (a^C_e(c))^2 = A - (\mu_C(\tilde{f}))^2.
$$

The representation of $\{N_j, \bar{Y}_j\}_{j \geq 1}$ in terms of the $U$'s implies that $\{N_j, \bar{Y}_j\}_{j \geq 1}$ forms a dissociated, separately exchangeable array. Lemma 7.35 in [Kallenberg (2005)] is therefore applicable and ensures

$$
\mu_C(\tilde{f}) \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mathbb{E} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right).
$$

We now focus on the limit of $A$, which is less straightforward to obtain. First, note that we can rewrite $A$ as

$$
A = \frac{1}{|B_e|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_e} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} f(Y_{\ell,j'}) =
$$

$$
\frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \prod_{i:e_i=0} C^2_i \sum_{e \leq C \cap e} \sum_{1-e \leq C \cap (1-e)} \sum_{1-e' \leq C \cap (1-e')} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e+e'}} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e+e''}} f(Y_{\ell,e+e'}) f(Y_{\ell,e+e''}).
$$

A $k$ dimensional jointly exchangeable array, is an array such that Condition 1 in Assumption 1 holds for $\pi_1 = \pi_2 = ... = \pi_k$.

Note that

$$
\left\{ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e+e'}} f(Y_{\ell,e+e'}) \times \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{e+e''}} f(Y_{\ell,e+e''}) \right\}_{e,e':c\land1=e,e':c\land1=e'\land1=1-e}
$$

is a jointly exchangeable array indexed by the non-zero components of $e, e', e''$ of dimension $l = 2\sum_{i=1}^{k}(1 - e_i) + \sum_{i=1}^{k} e_i = 2k - \sum_{i=1}^{k} e_i$. Moreover, this array is dissociated. Lemma 7.35 in [Kallenberg (2005)] is again applicable. As a result, $A$ admits an almost sure limit that takes the form

$$
\lim_{C \to \infty} \mathbb{E} \left[ \frac{1}{|B_e|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_e} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{j'}} f(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right].
$$
Using \( \lim_{C \to \infty} \frac{|A_e|}{|B_e|} = 1 \) and the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality

\[
\begin{align*}
    & \limsup_{C \to \infty} \left| \mathbb{E} \left[ \frac{1}{|B_e|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_e \setminus A_e} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j'} f(Y_{\ell,j}) f(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right] \right| \\
    \leq & \limsup_{C \to \infty} \frac{1}{|B_e|} \sum_{(j,j') \in B_e \setminus A_e} \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \right)^2 \right]} \sqrt{\mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j'} f(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right)^2 \right]} \\
    \leq & \limsup_{C \to \infty} \frac{|B_e| - |A_e|}{|B_e|} \mathbb{E} \left( \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right)^2 \right) \\
    \leq & 0.
\end{align*}
\]

On the other hand

\[
\begin{align*}
    & \mathbb{E} \left[ \frac{1}{|B_e|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_e} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j'} f(Y_{\ell,j}) f(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right] \\
    = & \frac{1}{|B_e|} \sum_{(j,j') \in A_e} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j} f(Y_{\ell,j}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_j'} f(Y_{\ell,j'}) \right] \\
    = & \frac{|A_e|}{|B_e|} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2-e} f(Y_{\ell,2-e}) \right] \\
    \to & \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2-e} f(Y_{\ell,2-e}) \right].
\end{align*}
\]

Then

\[
\begin{align*}
    \frac{1}{\prod_{e: \ell=1}^{C_i} \sum_{e \leq e \leq C \cap e} (d_e^C(e))^2} \sum_{e \leq e \leq C} a_e^{C_e} \mathbb{E} & \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2-e} f(Y_{\ell,2-e}) \right] - \mathbb{E} \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \right]^2 \\
    = & \text{Cov} \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}), \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_2} f(Y_{\ell,2}) \right).
\end{align*}
\]

For every \( \varepsilon > 0 \), the inequalities \( \mathbb{I}_{|a+b| \geq \varepsilon} \leq \mathbb{I}_{|a| \geq \varepsilon/2} + \mathbb{I}_{|b| \geq \varepsilon/2} \), \( (a + b)^2 \leq 2a^2 + 2b^2 \) and the
monotonicity of \( b \mapsto \mathbb{1}_{b \geq \varepsilon} \) together ensure

\[
\frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq e \subseteq C \cup e} (a_e^C(e))^2 \mathbb{1} \left\{ |a_e^C(e)| \geq \left( \prod_{i:e_i=1} \sqrt{C_i} \right) \varepsilon \right\} \\
\leq \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq e \subseteq C \cup e} (a_e^C(e))^2 \mathbb{1} \left\{ |b(C \odot (1 - e), e)| \geq \left( \prod_{i:e_i=1} \sqrt{C_i} \right) \varepsilon/2 \right\} \\
+ \mathbb{1} \left\{ |\mu_C(\tilde{f})| \geq \left( \prod_{i:e_i=1} \sqrt{C_i} \right) \varepsilon/2 \right\} \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq e \subseteq C \cup e} (a_e^C(e))^2
\]

\[
\leq 2 \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq e \subseteq C \cup e} (b(C \odot (1 - e), e))^2 \mathbb{1} \left\{ |b(C \odot (1 - e), e)| \geq \left( \prod_{i:e_i=1} \sqrt{C_i} \right) \varepsilon/2 \right\} \\
+ 2(\mu_C(\tilde{f}))^2 \mathbb{1} \left\{ \max_{e \leq e \subseteq C \cup e} |b(C \odot (1 - e), e)| \geq \left( \prod_{i:e_i=1} \sqrt{C_i} \right) \varepsilon/2 \right\} \\
+ \mathbb{1} \left\{ |\mu_C(\tilde{f})| \geq \left( \prod_{i:e_i=1} \sqrt{C_i} \right) \varepsilon/2 \right\} \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq e \subseteq C \cup e} (a_e^C(e))^2.
\]

We have already shown that \( A = O_{as}(1), \mu_C(\tilde{f}) = O_{as}(1) \) and \( \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq e \subseteq C \cup e} (a_e^C(e))^2 = O_{as}(1) \). Then

\[
\frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq e \subseteq C \cup e} (a_e^C(e))^2 \mathbb{1} \left\{ |a_e^C(e)| \geq \left( \prod_{i:e_i=1} \sqrt{C_i} \right) \varepsilon \right\} \\
\leq O_{as}(1) \mathbb{1} \left\{ \max_{e \leq e \subseteq C \cup e} |b(C \odot (1 - e), e)| \geq \left( \prod_{i:e_i=1} \sqrt{C_i} \right) \varepsilon/2 \right\} + o_{as}(1)O_{as}(1) \\
\leq O_{as}(1) \mathbb{1} \left\{ \max_{e \leq e \subseteq C \cup e} \left( \frac{b(C \odot (1 - e), e)^2}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \right) \geq \varepsilon/2 \right\} + o_{as}(1).
\]  \hspace{1cm} (61)

Let us show that \( \max_{e \leq e \subseteq C \cup e} \left( \frac{b(C \odot (1 - e), e)^2}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \right) \xrightarrow{a.s.} 0 \) when \( C \to \infty \). This is sufficient to get the result.
\[
\max_{(C-1)\leq e < C\leq C+e}(b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2 \quad \leq \quad \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \sum_{(C-1)\leq e < C\leq C+e} (b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2
\]
\[
= \quad \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq C\leq C+e} (b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2
\]
\[
- \quad \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i} \frac{1}{(C_i - 1)} \sum_{e \leq C\leq (C-1)\leq e} (b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2
\]

We have shown that \( \prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq C\leq C+e}(b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2 \) converges almost surely to
\[
E \left[ \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_1} f(Y_{\ell,1}) \sum_{\ell=1}^{N_{2-e}} f(Y_{\ell,2-e}) \right].
\]

This is also the case for \( \prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i \sum_{e \leq C\leq C+e}(b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2 \). Because \( \lim_{C \to \infty} \prod_{i:e_i=1} C_i^{-1} = 1 \), we deduce that
\[
\max_{(C-1)\leq e < C\leq C+e}(b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2 \quad \text{a.s.} \quad \to 0.
\]

Fix \( \eta \) arbitrarily small. There exists \( \widetilde{C}^* \) such that for any \( C \geq \widetilde{C}^* \times 1 \), we have
\[
\max_{(C-1)\leq e < C\leq C+e}(b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2 \quad \leq \quad \frac{\eta}{2}.
\]

We have
\[
\max_{\sum_{i:e_i=1} C_i}(b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2 = \max_{1 < C \leq \widetilde{C}} \max_{\sum_{i:e_i=1} \widetilde{C}_i}(b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2
\]
\[
\leq \max_{1 < \widetilde{C} \leq \widetilde{C}^* \times 1} \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} \widetilde{C}_i} \max_{\sum_{i:e_i=1} \widetilde{C}_i}(b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2
\]
\[
+ \quad \max_{\widetilde{C}^* \times 1 < \widetilde{C} \leq C} \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} \widetilde{C}_i} \max_{\sum_{i:e_i=1} \widetilde{C}_i}(b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2
\]
\[
+ \quad \max_{\widetilde{C}^* \times 1 < C \leq C} \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} \widetilde{C}_i} \max_{\sum_{i:e_i=1} \widetilde{C}_i}(b(C \circ (1 - e), c))^2
\]

For \( \widetilde{C} \) and \( \widetilde{C} \) such that \( \widetilde{C}^* \times 1 < \widetilde{C} \leq \widetilde{C}, \) let \( \overline{C} = \widetilde{C} \circ e + C \circ (1 - e) \). We have \( \overline{C} \circ e = \widetilde{C} \circ e, \)
\( (\overline{C} - 1) \circ e = (\widetilde{C} - 1) \circ e, \)
\( \overline{C} \circ (1 - e) = C \circ (1 - e), \)
\( \prod_{i:e_i=1} \widetilde{C}_i = \prod_{i:e_i=1} \overline{C}_i \) and \( \overline{C} > \widetilde{C}^* \times 1. \)

\[
\max_{\widetilde{C}^* \times 1 < \widetilde{C} \leq C} \frac{1}{\prod_{i:e_i=1} \overline{C}_i} \max_{\sum_{i:e_i=1} \overline{C}_i}(b(\overline{C} \circ (1 - e), c))^2
\]
\[
\leq \quad \frac{\eta}{2}.
\]

93
On the other hand, for $C$ sufficiently large, we have

$$
\max_{1 < \tilde{C} \leq C^*} \left( \max_{1 < e \leq \tilde{C}} \left( \max_{1 < \epsilon \leq \tilde{C}} \frac{(b(C \odot (1 - e), c))^2}{\prod_{i: e_i = 1} C_i} \right) \right) \leq \frac{\eta}{2},
$$

and next (still for $C$ sufficiently large)

$$
\max_{e \leq C \odot e} \left( \frac{(b(C \odot (1 - e), c))^2}{\prod_{i: e_i = 1} C_i} \right) \leq \eta.
$$

Because $\eta$ is arbitrarily small, this means that

$$
\max_{e \leq C \odot e} \left( \frac{(b(C \odot (1 - e), c))^2}{\prod_{i: e_i = 1} C_i} \right) \overset{a.s.}{\longrightarrow} 0.
$$

(62)

Combine (61) and (62) to see that

$$
\frac{1}{\prod_{i: e_i = 1} C_i} \sum_{e \leq C \odot e} (a_e^C(c))^2 \mathbb{1} \left\{ |a_e^C(c)| \geq (\prod_{i: e_i = 1} C_i)^{1/2} \epsilon \right\} \overset{a.s.}{\longrightarrow} 0, \text{ for every } \epsilon > 0.
$$